

AN INVESTIGATION TO DETERMINE THE RATES OF RETURN
ON AN INVESTMENT IN A DIPLOMA, MADE BY A TEACHER
EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

by
THANABALAN VASAR
B.Com., B.Ed., S.T.D.

*Submitted in part fulfilment of the
requirements for the degree of*

MASTER OF EDUCATION

*in the Department of Philosophy and
Sociology of Education in the Faculty
of Education at the University of
Durban-Westville*

SUPERVISOR: S. STRAUSS

B.A.(Hons); M.A.; D.Phil.; T.E.D.
Lecturer in the Department of
Philosophy and Sociology of Education
(Division of Commercial Education)

JANUARY 1980

To my father, Manika Vasar



a : 8023b

ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

I am deeply indebted to the following people for the assistance, cooperation and encouragement given to me in undertaking this investigation:

My supervisor, Dr S Strauss for his meticulous supervision, valued advice and tremendous interest in the investigation;

The Director of Indian Education for granting me permission to conduct the investigation and for allowing me to use reports and records of the Department;

The Regional Representatives (Durban, Johannesburg, Cape Town) of the Secretary of Indian Affairs for allowing me to conduct a survey among employees in their offices;

The Rector of the Springfield College of Education, the Rector of the Transvaal College of Education and the Rector of the University of Durban-Westville for permitting me to use students of their respective institutions in the research project;

Mr L F Sangaram, Head of the Department of Educational Studies at the Transvaal College of Education, for kindly assisting me in the distribution and collection of questionnaires used in the investigation;

Mr E Ansur, Lecturer at the Springfield College of Education, for his suggestions to improve the language of the text;

Mr M Naidoo, Senior Assistant Planner in the Department of Indian Education, for the interest shown and for assistance in various ways;

Mr R B Shah for assisting me in checking the calculations;

Miss S Singh for patiently undertaking the typing of the manuscript;

Miss V M Vasar, Mr C G Persad and Mr K I Nabbi for proof-reading
the typing;

The teacher trainees, teachers and clerical employees who graciously
assisted by completing the relevant questionnaires;

Finally, my wife for her moral support.

T. VASAR

JANUARY 1980

C O N T E N T S

Page

CHAPTER 1

1.	<u>AN INTRODUCTORY COMMENT ON INVESTMENT IN EDUCATION</u>	1
1.1	<u>THE FIELD OF STUDY OF THE INVESTIGATION</u>	1
1.2	<u>EDUCATION AS AN INVESTMENT</u>	1
1.3	<u>PRODUCTIVITY OF EDUCATION</u>	3
1.4	<u>INVESTMENT IN TEACHER EDUCATION</u>	4
1.5	<u>THE PURPOSE OF THE INVESTIGATION</u>	5
1.6	<u>AN OUTLINE OF THE REMAINING CHAPTERS</u>	6
	<u>REFERENCES</u>	7

CHAPTER 2

2.	<u>HUMAN CAPITAL</u>	8
2.1	<u>AN OUTLINE OF THE CONCEPT "HUMAN CAPITAL"</u>	8
2.1.1	Identifying the concept "human capital"	8
2.1.2	The nature of human capital	9
2.1.3	Human capital and economic growth	10
2.1.4	South African recognition of the concept human capital	11
2.2	<u>AN ALL-INCLUSIVE CONCEPT OF CAPITAL</u>	13
2.2.1	Reasons for the non-inclusion of human capital in a general concept of capital	13
2.2.2	Consequences of the non-inclusion of human capital in a general concept of capital	15
2.2.3	Some implications of an all-inclusive concept of capital	17
2.3	<u>THE HISTORY OF HUMAN CAPITAL</u>	19
2.3.1	An introductory comment on the history of human capital	19
2.3.2	Estimates of the value of human capital	20
2.3.2.1	Estimates using the capitalised- earnings procedure	20
2.3.2.2	Estimates using the cost-of-production procedure	22
2.3.3	The contributions of the human capital theorists	23
2.3.4	A concluding comment on the history of human capital	24
2.4	<u>INVESTMENT IN HUMAN CAPITAL</u>	25
2.4.1	An elementary treatment of investment in education	25
2.4.2	Investment in on-the-job training	28
2.4.3	Investment in health	29

CONTENTS continued.....

Page

2.4.4 Investment in migration	30
<u>REFERENCES</u>	32

CHAPTER 3

3. <u>INVESTMENT IN EDUCATION: A COST-BENEFIT ANALYSIS</u>	37
3.1 <u>AN INTRODUCTORY COMMENT</u>	37
3.1.1 The main approaches to investment in education..	37
3.1.2 The investment motive in education	39
3.1.3 The relationship between level of education and income	40
3.1.4 The necessity for cost-benefit analyses in education	41
3.2 <u>THE COSTS OF EDUCATION</u>	42
3.2.1 The direct costs of education	42
3.2.2 The opportunity costs of education	44
3.3 <u>THE BENEFITS OF EDUCATION</u>	47
3.3.1 The direct benefits of education	47
3.3.2 Other beneficiaries of education	48
3.3.3 The measurable benefits of education	49
3.4 <u>RATES OF RETURN TO EDUCATION</u>	51
3.4.1 The internal rate of return	51
3.4.2 The net discounted (expected) present value ...	52
3.4.3 The purpose of discounting in calculating the rate of return	53
3.4.4 Private and social rates of return	53
3.5 <u>LIMITATIONS OF INVESTMENT IN EDUCATION ANALYSIS</u>	54
3.5.1 An introductory comment	54
3.5.2 The investment and consumption components of expenditure in education	55
3.5.3 The measurable benefits of education	57
3.5.4 Treating human beings as capital	59
3.5.5 Other factors also contribute to higher earnings	60
3.5.6 Age-earnings profiles based on cross-sectional data	61
3.5.7 A concluding note	62
<u>REFERENCES</u>	64

CHAPTER 4

4.	<u>INVESTMENT IN EDUCATION: INVESTIGATIONS ASSOCIATED WITH RATES OF RETURN</u>	69
4.1	<u>INTRODUCTION</u>	69
4.2	<u>THE CONTRIBUTION OF WALSH</u>	71
4.3	<u>THE CONTRIBUTION OF SCHULTZ</u>	76
4.4	<u>THE CONTRIBUTIONS OF MILLER AND HOUTHAKKER</u>	84
4.5	<u>THE CONTRIBUTION OF HANSEN</u>	88
4.6	<u>THE CONTRIBUTION OF BLAUG</u>	95
4.6.1	The first investigation	95
4.6.2	The second investigation	98
4.7	<u>THE CONTRIBUTION OF MALHERBE</u>	101
	<u>REFERENCES</u>	108

CHAPTER 5

5.	<u>TEACHERS EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS</u>	112
5.1	<u>THE CONTROL OF INDIAN EDUCATION</u>	112
5.1.1	Control by the Indian Immigrant School Board ...	112
5.1.2	Control by the Natal Education Department	113
5.1.3	Control in the Transvaal and the Cape Province..	115
5.1.4	Control by the Department of Indian Affairs.....	116
5.2	<u>TEACHING PERSONNEL OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS</u>	119
5.2.1	Indian teachers and pupils in the Republic of South Africa	119
5.2.2	Provincial distribution of teachers and pupils of the Department of Indian Affairs	120
5.2.3	Classification of the teaching personnel	121
5.3	<u>THE TRAINING OF INDIAN TEACHERS</u>	123
5.3.1	A brief history of the training of Indian teachers	123
5.3.2	Institutions for the training of Indian teachers	126
5.3.2.1	Springfield College of Education	126
5.3.2.2	Transvaal College of Education	128
5.3.2.3	University of Durban-Westville	129
5.3.2.4	M.L. Sultan Technikon	133
5.4	<u>THE HUMAN CAPITAL IMPLICATIONS OF TEACHER EDUCATION FOR SOUTH AFRICAN INDIANS</u>	134
	<u>REFERENCES</u>	136

CHAPTER 6

6.	<u>PRIVATE AND SOCIAL RATES OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN A THREE-YEAR TEACHING DIPLOMA</u>	141
6.1	<u>INTRODUCTION</u>	141
6.1.1	The aims of the main investigation	141
6.1.2	An outline of the procedure followed	141
6.2	<u>A PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION</u>	143
6.3	<u>THE COSTS OF THE TEACHING DIPLOMA</u>	149
6.3.1	The direct costs	149
6.3.1.1	The sample chosen to determine direct costs	149
6.3.1.2	Subsistence costs	151
6.3.1.3	Compulsory costs	153
6.3.1.4	A summary of the direct costs	155
6.3.2	The opportunity costs	156
6.3.3	Total private resource costs	156
6.4	<u>THE NET EARNINGS BENEFITS OF THE TEACHING DIPLOMA</u>	158
6.4.1	Introduction	158
6.4.2	The earnings data of matriculants	159
6.4.2.1	The source of the sample	159
6.4.2.2	The sample chosen to construct the age-earnings profile of matriculants ..	160
6.4.3	The earnings data of teachers holding three-year diplomas	161
6.4.3.1	The source of the sample	161
6.4.3.2	The sample chosen to construct the age- earnings profile of teachers holding a three-year diploma	164
6.4.4	The age-earnings profiles of clerks (standard 10) and teachers (category C)	166
6.5	<u>THE PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON THE INVESTMENT IN THE TEACHING DIPLOMA</u>	174
6.5.1	The cost-net benefit-stream of teachers (category C)	174
6.5.2	Determination of the private rate of return	174
6.6	<u>THE SOCIAL RATE OF RETURN ON THE INVESTMENT IN THE TEACHING DIPLOMA</u>	179
	<u>REFERENCES</u>	187

CHAPTER 7

7.	<u>PRIVATE RATES OF RETURN TO OTHER LEVELS OF TEACHER EDUCATION</u>	189
7.1	<u>PURPOSE AND METHOD</u>	189
7.2	<u>PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN A TWO-YEAR DIPLOMA (CATEGORY B)</u>	192
7.2.1	Introduction	192
7.2.2	Determination of the rate of return on an investment in a two-year diploma	192
7.2.3	Rate of return on an investment in a two-year diploma with conversion to category C at ages 30 years, 40 years and 50 years.	193
7.3	<u>PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN ACQUIRING CATEGORY D</u>	197
7.3.1	Introduction	197
7.3.2	Determination of the rate of return on an investment in acquiring category D	198
7.4	<u>THE PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN ACQUIRING CATEGORY E</u>	199
7.5	<u>THE PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN ACQUIRING CATEGORY F</u>	200
	<u>REFERENCES</u>	201

CHAPTER 8

8.	<u>CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS OF THE INVESTIGATION</u>	202
8.1	<u>LIMITATIONS OF THE INVESTIGATION</u>	202
8.2	<u>FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS</u>	202
8.3	<u>GENERAL COMMENTS</u>	208
	<u>REFERENCES</u>	210

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY	211
-----------------------	-----

SUMMARY	215
---------	-----

APPENDICES

APPENDIX

- I CORRELATION BETWEEN ECONOMIC AND EDUCATIONAL CONDITIONS OF COUNTRIES IN AFRICA
- II MEDIAN ANNUAL INCOMES AT DIFFERENT EDUCATIONAL LEVELS OF ECONOMICALLY ACTIVE MALES IN 1960 AND 1970
- III CHARACTERISTICS OF INCOME DISTRIBUTION FOR ECONOMICALLY ACTIVE MALES BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION, 1960 AND 1970
- IV RATE OF RETURN TO INVESTMENT IN HIGHER EDUCATION BY COUNTRY
- V ANNUAL EARNINGS FOREGONE BY STUDENTS, ADJUSTED FOR UNEMPLOYMENT, 1900-1956, IN CURRENT PRICES
- VI ANNUAL RESOURCE COSTS OF EDUCATIONAL SERVICES RENDERED BY ELEMENTARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOLS IN THE UNITED STATES, 1900-1956, IN CURRENT PRICES
- VII ANNUAL RESOURCE COSTS OF EDUCATIONAL SERVICES RENDERED BY COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES IN THE UNITED STATES, 1900-1956, IN CURRENT PRICES
- VIII ALTERNATIVE METHODS OF COMPARING VALUE OF PRIVATE ECONOMIC RETURNS TO INVESTMENT IN SCHOOLING, AS VALUED AT AGE FOURTEEN, UNITED STATES, MALES, 1949
- IX INTERNAL RATES OF RETURN TO TOTAL RESOURCE INVESTMENT IN SCHOOLING AND TO PRIVATE RESOURCE INVESTMENT IN SCHOOLING (AFTER TAX), UNITED STATES, MALES, 1949
- X MEAN ANNUAL SALARY BY AGE AND EDUCATIONAL LEVEL, MALES, GREAT BRITAIN, 1967
- XI PUPIL ENROLMENT OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AS AT 7 MARCH 1978
- XII FULL-TIME ENROLMENT AT THE SPRINGFIELD COLLEGE OF EDUCATION, TRANSVAAL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION AND UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE (FACULTY OF EDUCATION) - 1979

APPENDICES continued.....

APPENDIX

- XIII RESEARCH QUESTIONNAIRE ADDRESSED TO CLERKS OF THE
DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
- XIV RESEARCH QUESTIONNAIRE ADDRESSED TO TEACHERS OF THE
DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
- XV EARNINGS OF MALES AND FEMALES BELONGING TO DIFFERENT
EDUCATIONAL LEVELS, ESTIMATED FOR THE PURPOSE OF THE
PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION
- XVI RESEARCH QUESTIONNAIRE ADDRESSED TO TEACHER TRAINEES
- XVII SCHOOLS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS USED IN
THE INVESTIGATION
- XVIII EARNINGS OF MALE AND FEMALE EMPLOYEES OF THE DEPARTMENT
OF INDIAN AFFAIRS BELONGING TO DIFFERENT EDUCATIONAL
LEVELS
- XIX AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS BELONGING
TO CATEGORIES B, D, E AND F - MALES
- XX AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS BELONGING
TO CATEGORIES B, D, AND E - FEMALES
- XXI COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS BELONGING
TO CATEGORIES B, D, E AND F - MALES
- XXII COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS BELONGING
TO CATEGORIES B, D AND E - FEMALES

LIST OF TABLES

TABLE	Page
4.1 EXAMPLE OF THE METHOD BY WHICH EARNINGS WERE DISCOUNTED AND VALUE COMPUTED FOR PARTICULAR OCCUPATIONS (WALSH)	72
4.2 DISCOUNTED VALUE OF THE LIFE EARNINGS ACCORDING TO EDUCATION (WALSH)	74
4.3 COMPARISON OF DISCOUNTED VALUES AND COST VALUES OF SPECIAL TRAINING (WALSH)	75
4.4 ESTIMATE OF THE ANNUAL EARNINGS FOREGONE BY STUDENTS IN THE U.S.A., ADJUSTED FOR UNEMPLOYMENT (SCHULTZ)	79
4.5 ANNUAL RESOURCE COSTS OF EDUCATIONAL SERVICES RENDERED BY ELEMENTARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOLS IN THE U.S.A. (SCHULTZ)	80
4.6 ANNUAL RESOURCE COSTS OF EDUCATIONAL SERVICES RENDERED BY COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES IN THE U.S.A. (SCHULTZ) ..	80
4.7 EARNINGS FOREGONE AND OTHER RESOURCE COSTS REPRESENTED BY HIGH SCHOOL EDUCATION, U.S.A., 1900-1956 (SCHULTZ) ..	82
4.8 EARNINGS FOREGONE AND OTHER RESOURCE COSTS REPRESENTED BY COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY EDUCATION, U.S.A., 1900-1956 (SCHULTZ)	83
4.9 LIFETIME INCOMES BASED ON ARITHMETIC MEANS FOR MALES FROM AGE 18 TO DEATH BY YEARS OF SCHOOL COMPLETED, U.S.A. (MILLER)	85
4.10 CAPITAL VALUE AT AGE 14 YEARS OF LIFETIME INCOME BY YEARS OF SCHOOL COMPLETED (HOUTHAKKER)	87
4.11 AVERAGE INCOME BY AGE AND YEARS OF SCHOOL COMPLETED, MALES, UNITED STATES, 1949 (HANSEN)	89
4.12 AVERAGE ANNUAL PER STUDENT COSTS, EXCLUSIVE OF OPPORTUNITY COSTS, BY AGE AND GRADE, MALES, UNITED STATES, 1949 (HANSEN)	90
4.13 AVERAGE PER STUDENT INVESTMENT IN A COLLEGE EDUCATION MADE BY AN INDIVIDUAL, MALES, UNITED STATES, 1949 (HANSEN)	91
4.14 AVERAGE PER STUDENT INVESTMENT IN A COLLEGE EDUCATION MADE BY SOCIETY, MALES, UNITED STATES, 1949 (HANSEN) ...	92
4.15 MEDIAN INCOMES BY PRESENT AGE AND EDUCATION, MALES, GREAT BRITAIN, 1965 (BLAUG)	96
4.16 EARNINGS DIFFERENTIALS BY PRESENT AGE, MALES, GREAT BRITAIN, 1965 (BLAUG)	97

LIST OF TABLES continued.....

TABLE		Page
4.17	SOCIAL AND PRIVATE RATES OF RETURN TO DIFFERENT LEVELS OF EDUCATION, MALES, GREAT BRITAIN, 1967 (BLAUG)	100
4.18	MEDIAN INCOMES AT DIFFERENT LEVELS OF VOCATIONAL AS WELL AS ACADEMIC TRAINING, SOUTH AFRICA, 1970 (MALHERBE)	102
4.19	ADDITIONAL INCOMES OF WHITE DIPLOMA HOLDERS, SOUTH AFRICA, 1970 (MALHERBE)	103
4.20	ADDITIONAL INCOMES OF COLOURED DIPLOMA HOLDERS, SOUTH AFRICA, 1970 (MALHERBE)	104
4.21	ADDITIONAL INCOMES OF ASIAN DIPLOMA HOLDERS, SOUTH AFRICA, 1970 (MALHERBE)	105
5.1	PROVINCIAL DISTRIBUTION OF TEACHERS EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS - 1978	120
5.2	PROVINCIAL DISTRIBUTION OF PUPILS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS - 1978	121
5.3	TEACHERS EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS ACCORDING TO QUALIFICATIONS HELD - 1978	122
5.4	TEACHERS EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS ACCORDING TO POSITION HELD - 1978	123
5.5	ENROLMENT AT THE SPRINGFIELD COLLEGE OF EDUCATION - 1979	126
5.6	DIPLOMAS AWARDED BY THE SPRINGFIELD COLLEGE OF EDUCATION - 1970 TO 1978	127
5.7	ENROLMENT AT THE TRANSVAAL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION - 1979..	128
5.8	DIPLOMAS AWARDED BY THE TRANSVAAL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION - 1970 TO 1978	129
5.9	DEGREES AND DIPLOMAS OFFERED BY THE FACULTY OF EDUCATION OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE	131
5.10	ENROLMENT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE (FACULTY OF EDUCATION) FOR FULL-TIME DEGREES AND DIPLOMAS - 1979..	132
5.11	DEGREES AND DIPLOMAS AWARDED BY THE FACULTY OF EDUCATION OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE TO FULL-TIME STUDENTS - 1970 TO 1978	133
5.12	DIPLOMAS AWARDED BY THE M.L. SULTAN TECHNICAL COLLEGE (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) - 1970 TO 1973	134

LIST OF TABLES continued.....

TABLE	Page
6.1 CLERKS OF THE DIVISION OF EDUCATION USED IN THE PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION	144
6.2 TEACHERS OF THE DIVISION OF EDUCATION USED IN THE PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION AND DETAILS OF THE SCHOOLS FROM WHICH THEY WERE DRAWN	145
6.3 TEACHERS USED IN THE PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION ACCORDING TO FIVE CHOSEN CATEGORIES	146
6.4 THE AVERAGE EARNINGS OF MALES AND FEMALES BELONGING TO DIFFERENT EDUCATIONAL LEVELS, ESTIMATED FOR THE PURPOSE OF THE PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION	148
6.5 SAMPLE TO DETERMINE THE DIRECT COSTS OF AN INVESTMENT IN TEACHER TRAINING - MALE STUDENTS	150
6.6 SAMPLE TO DETERMINE THE DIRECT COSTS OF AN INVESTMENT IN TEACHER TRAINING - FEMALE STUDENTS	150
6.7 AVERAGE MONTHLY SUBSISTENCE COSTS OF CLERKS AND TEACHER TRAINEES - MALES	152
6.8 AVERAGE MONTHLY SUBSISTENCE COSTS OF CLERKS AND TEACHER TRAINEES - FEMALES	152
6.9 AVERAGE YEARLY EXPENSES ON TEXTBOOKS, STATIONERY AND STUDY AIDS INCURRED BY TEACHER TRAINEES	154
6.10 AVERAGE ANNUAL AMOUNT SPENT ON FEES BY TEACHER TRAINEES .	155
6.11 DIRECT COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES - MALES	155
6.12 DIRECT COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES - FEMALES	155
6.13 TOTAL PRIVATE RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES - MALES	157
6.14 TOTAL PRIVATE RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES - FEMALES	157
6.15 SAMPLE CHOSEN TO DETERMINE THE AGE-EARNINGS PROFILE OF MATRICULANTS	160
6.16 APPROXIMATE STRUCTURE OF EACH OF THE DIFFERENT TYPES OF SCHOOLS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS	162
6.17 THE NUMBER OF EACH TYPE OF SCHOOL SELECTED FOR THE SAMPLE	165
6.18 SAMPLE OF TEACHERS ACCORDING TO CATEGORY	166
6.19 SAMPLE OF MATRICULANTS ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS..	167

LIST OF TABLES continued.....

TABLE		Page
6.20	SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY C) ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS	167
6.21	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNINGS OF MATRICULANTS (CLERKS) AND TEACHERS (CATEGORY C) FOR SELECTED AGE-GROUPS	170
6.22	AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES (POST-TAX) OF MATRICULANTS (CLERKS) AND TEACHERS (CATEGORY C)	173
6.23	THE PRESENT VALUE OF THE COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS POSSESSING A THREE-YEAR DIPLOMA - MALES	176
6.24	THE PRESENT VALUE OF THE COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS POSSESSING A THREE-YEAR DIPLOMA - FEMALES	177
6.25	TOTAL SOCIAL RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER EDUCATION - MALES	179
6.26	TOTAL SOCIAL RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER EDUCATION - FEMALES	180
6.27	AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNINGS OF MATRICULANTS (CLERKS) AND TEACHERS (CATEGORY C) FOR SELECTED AGE-GROUPS	180
6.28	AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES (PRE-TAX) OF MATRICULANTS (CLERKS) AND TEACHERS (CATEGORY C)	182
6.29	THE PRESENT VALUE OF THE COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (PRE-TAX) OF TEACHERS POSSESSING A THREE-YEAR DIPLOMA - MALES	184
6.30	THE PRESENT VALUE OF THE COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (PRE-TAX) OF TEACHERS POSSESSING A THREE-YEAR DIPLOMA - FEMALES	185
7.1	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNINGS OF TEACHERS BELONGING TO CATEGORIES B, D, E AND F FOR SELECTED AGE-GROUPS	191
7.2	SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY B) ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS	192
7.3	COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM OF TEACHERS REGRADED FROM CATEGORY B TO CATEGORY C AT AGES 30, 40, AND 50 YEARS - MALES	195
7.4	COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM OF TEACHERS REGRADED FROM CATEGORY B TO CATEGORY C AT AGES 30, 40 AND 50 YEARS - FEMALES	196

LIST OF TABLES continued.....

TABLE		Page
7.5	TOTAL PRIVATE RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES IN THEIR FOURTH YEAR OF STUDY AT A UNIVERSITY	198
7.6	SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY D) ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS	198
7.7	SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY E) ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS	199
7.8	SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY F) ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS - MALES	200
8.1	PRIVATE RATES OF RETURN TO INVESTMENT IN LEVELS OF TEACHER EDUCATION BEYOND CATEGORY C	207

LIST OF GRAPHS AND ILLUSTRATIONS

FIGURE		Page
1	BENEFITS OF (RETURNS TO) EDUCATION	50
2	ORGANISATION CHART - INDIAN EDUCATION	118
3	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNINGS OF MATRICULANTS AND TEACHERS (MALES)	172
4	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNINGS OF MATRICULANTS AND TEACHERS (FEMALES)	172
5	AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES FOR DIFFERENT LEVELS OF TEACHER EDUCATION (MALES)	204
6	AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES FOR DIFFERENT LEVELS OF TEACHER EDUCATION (FEMALES)	205

CHAPTER 1

1. AN INTRODUCTORY COMMENT ON INVESTMENT IN EDUCATION

1.1 THE FIELD OF STUDY OF THE INVESTIGATION

The Investigation falls within the field of study known as "economics of education". According to Blaug⁽¹⁾ the subject of economics of education can be divided neatly into two sections: analysis of the economic value of education and analysis of the economic aspects of educational systems. As this Investigation is concerned with determining the productivity of a particular course of study, it may be classified more precisely as belonging to the branch of economics of education dealing with the value of education.

Economics of education has been referred to as a new subject with an old history. Although certain aspects of economics of education have been discussed by economists as early as the seventeenth century, it only became established as a branch of economic studies a little more than two decades ago. Two factors are generally given as reasons for its rapid development since the mid 1950's.⁽²⁾ The first is the increasing recognition that has been given to the concept "human capital". Economists are beginning to accept this form of capital as being as important a component of economic growth as physical capital. The second reason for the recent rapid development of economics of education is the increasing volume of resources that have been devoted to education. These large commitments have forced economists and educational authorities to explore various methods of ensuring efficient utilisation of resources.

1.2 EDUCATION AS AN INVESTMENT

Economic goods may be classified as either consumer goods or capital goods. Consumer goods have the capacity of satisfying human wants directly. Characteristically they are used up immediately or over a very short period of time. The most important example of consumer goods for the existence of human beings is food. Other important examples include entertainment and recreation. Capital goods satisfy human needs over a long period of time; their benefits lasting far

longer into the future than consumer goods. Often quoted examples of capital goods include factory buildings, plant and machinery. Expenditure on consumer goods is known as consumption expenditure (or simply consumption) and expenditure on capital goods as capital expenditure (or investment). It is universally accepted that capital expenditure yields future benefits, known traditionally as interest.

Education must be classed as either consumption or investment. Although it has been generally accepted that education yields its benefits over a long period of time, economists have nonetheless been reluctant to regard it as a capital good. Much of this reluctance arises from the conceptual difficulty in regarding expenditure on intangibles (education for example) as investment. Traditionally investment has been regarded as accumulation of physical plant, machinery and so on. An objective look at education, however, reveals that it may be classified as either consumption or investment. In making such a classification much will depend upon the type of education and the circumstances under which the expenditure was made. Indeed, it must be realised that a final distinction may not be possible at all. Presumably because of its intangible nature or the difficulty in distinguishing its consumption and investment components, all educational expenditure has in the past been classified as consumption. This was certainly the less controversial option and, indeed, this was the attitude towards expenditure in education adopted for the purpose of national accounting.⁽³⁾ Consequently the investment proportions of education remained dormant until fairly recently. Only with the clearer definition of human capital that has emerged, is there realisation that at least certain types of education are capital expenditure undertaken with similar motives that underlie conventional investment.

The consequent change of label of certain types of educational expenditure from consumption to investment has had profound implications. One consequence has been the desire on the part of economists and educationalists to test the productivity of investment in education along the same lines as investment in physical capital. Although important differences have been noted between physical and human capital, there is sufficient common ground between them to

justify measuring the productivity of one with the estimation techniques of the other.

1.3 PRODUCTIVITY OF EDUCATION

Woodhall⁽⁴⁾ tells us that productivity refers to the relationship between the inputs and outputs of any process. Although it is more usually applied to the manufacturing process and to conventional industry, it is perfectly possible to apply the concept to education. In fact a treatment that is directly analogous to that accorded to investment in physical capital is prescribed for measuring the productivity of education.⁽⁵⁾ Accordingly, through the human capital approach to education, it becomes necessary to relate the future output of activities to the inputs required to perform these activities. This in fact amounts to a comparison of the value of the future outputs and the value of inputs. Such a comparison must take cognisance of the fact that some of the outputs or benefits are expected to materialise far into the future. Thus the time stream of the benefits or returns must be discounted to yield the true magnitude of the "payoff".⁽⁶⁾

The obvious task of an investigator engaged in determining the productivity of education is to correctly identify and measure the inputs and outputs (or the costs and benefits) associated with a particular type of educational investment. This is no clear-cut task in respect of either the inputs or the outputs. However, the problems encountered are not insurmountable. Of the two tasks, identifying and measuring the inputs of educational investment is comparatively easy. Identifying and measuring the outputs is a more vexing problem because not only do benefits accrue immediately but they also accrue in the future. In addition benefits may accrue in both tangible and intangible form. To complicate matters even further, we observe that the benefits of education may be enjoyed by the "investor" as well as by others.

Meaningful comparison of the costs and benefits (inputs and outputs) associated with education can be achieved in one of two ways. The first method is by discounting the net future benefits of the investment by a chosen rate of return. Fairly valid conclusions can be arrived at by analysing the present value of the net future

benefits. The second method is by determining an internal rate of return. In principle the two methods are similar for the internal rate of return is that rate of discount which equates the costs and the net future benefits of education.

Whenever the rate of return on investment in education is calculated, a distinction is made between a private rate of return and a social rate of return. The private rate of return shows the return accruing to an individual on his human capital investment in education. The social rate of return is the rate of return earned by society on its investment in education.

1.4 INVESTMENT IN TEACHER EDUCATION

Teacher education is different from primary education or secondary education in that it has a certain vocational quality about it. This observation is not intended to deny or even minimise the importance of the other aims of teacher education. The intention is simply to show that it is definitely a form of education in which human capital accumulation takes place. Consequently, expenditure on teacher education may be regarded as an investment which yields a stream of future benefits in the form of improved earnings. As such it is a form of education which lends itself to the type of cost-benefit analysis outlined earlier.

Measuring the productivity of teacher education presupposes knowledge about the earnings of qualified teachers and matriculants. Such information will reveal the extra earnings accruing to the higher level of education. This constitutes the main economic benefit of the extra study required to become a teacher. In determining the earnings of teachers and matriculants the Investigation has restricted itself to the employees of the Department of Indian Affairs. The scope of other investigations have also been limited in this way. Psacharopoulos⁽⁷⁾ quotes four investigations undertaken in Nigeria and Ghana, Kenya, Uganda and New Zealand which have been based on government salary scales.

For the purpose of the Investigation the costs of teacher training have been based on actual costs incurred by teacher trainees at the principal institutions for the training of Indian teachers.

1.5 THE PURPOSE OF THE INVESTIGATION

Upon matriculating a person is faced with a crucial investment decision. He has to decide whether to take up full-time employment or whether to devote additional resources to study. Committing resources to further study involves a human capital cost which is expected to yield future benefits for the student. Taking up immediate employment, on the other hand, means reaping the benefits of whatever human capital has already been accumulated.

It is hoped that the findings of the Investigation, expressed as rates of return, will aid prospective teachers in deciding whether to undertake teacher training or to join the labour force immediately in some other capacity. Secondly it is hoped to give such a person an indication of the return he may expect on his investment if he chooses teaching as a career. In addition it is hoped that the estimates made would be of value to teachers already in service. Not only are the rates of return equally applicable to them, but it is also hoped that they will be given an indication of the returns they may expect to earn from further study undertaken by them. Finally, for the authorities, the investigation hopes to present a basis upon which the productivity of different levels of education may be determined.

To place the various aspects of the Investigation in correct perspective a summary of intended estimates is given below:

1. A rate of return, calculated separately for males and females on an investment in a three-year teaching diploma, that may be expected by an Indian teacher.
2. A rate of return, calculated separately for males and females, on one extra year's investment involved in acquiring a teaching degree (or a degree plus a one-year teaching diploma) at a university.
3. An indication of how social rates of return on investment in education may be calculated.

4. A rate of return, calculated separately for males and females, on an investment in a two-year teaching diploma.
5. A rate of return, calculated separately for males and females, on one extra year's investment involved in converting a two-year teaching diploma into a three-year diploma.
6. Rates of return on investment in further study for which recognition is given by the Department of Indian Affairs.

1.6 AN OUTLINE OF THE REMAINING CHAPTERS

Chapter 2 is devoted to an analysis of the concept "human capital".

Chapter 3 explores the cost-benefit approach of evaluating investment in education.

Chapter 4 assesses some important investigations undertaken in the field of investment in education with a view to developing a *modus operandi* for the main investigation.

Chapter 5 gives a background of the teaching personnel of the Department of Indian Affairs.

Chapter 6 involves the main investigation in which rates of return on an investment in a three-year teaching diploma are calculated.

Chapter 7 shows rates of return on investment in other levels of teacher education.

Chapter 8 summarises the findings of Chapter 6 and Chapter 7 and gives an indication of how the calculated rates of return may be used.

REFERENCES

1. BLAUG, M. (ed) : *Economics of Education 1*, Harmondsworth 1968 p. 8
2. WILLIAMS, G.L. : *Economics of Education*, Blishen, E. (ed): Blond's Encyclopaedia of Education, Blonds Educational, London, 1969 p. 218
3. SHEEHAN, J. : *The Economics of Education*, Allen and Unwin, London, 1973 p. 21
4. WOODHALL, M. : *Economics of Education*, Butcher, H.J. and Pont, H.B. (eds): Educational Research in Britain 2, University of London Press, London, 1970 p. 254
5. HANSEN, W.L. : *Economics of Education*, Encyclopaedia of Educational Research, Fourth Edition, Macmillan, London, 1969 p. 338
6. *IBID*
7. PSACHAROPOULOS, G : *The Economic Returns to Higher Education in Twenty-Five Countries*, Higher Education, Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 149

CHAPTER 2

2. HUMAN CAPITAL

2.1 AN OUTLINE OF THE CONCEPT "HUMAN CAPITAL"

2.1.1 Identifying the concept "human capital"

The concept human capital has been evident in economic thinking for many years. It will be noted later that Sir William Petty (1623 to 1687) made reference to human capital in his writings. However, the approach to the concept by the early economists lacked clarity. Reference was made to human capital in general terms and the tendency was to treat all men as capital and to regard all kinds of expenses in training and rearing human beings as capital costs.⁽¹⁾ The point was made, nevertheless, that man was similar to conventional capital (in the form of tangible plant, machinery and equipment) because man also "costs an expense and serves to repay that expense with a profit."⁽²⁾

In recent literature on the subject, human capital has been more clearly defined. It can now justly be said that human capital has staked its claim as a distinctive and legitimate form of capital. Human capital possesses many of the general characteristics of conventional capital. This justifies its position on an equal footing with conventional capital. However, human capital also has unique attributes. These attributes also set it apart from conventional capital, allowing the detractors of human capital to remain sceptical about it. In the past two decades the nature of human capital and its policy implications have been amplified along new lines in the research of such economists as T.W. Schultz, L.W. Hansen, G.S. Becker, H.P. Miller, H.S. Houthakker and others. As a result of the contributions of these people interest in human capital has gained new momentum.

2.1.2 The nature of human capital

With the adoption of human capital, society has begun to realise that economic progress involves not only changes in machinery but also in men - not only expenditure on equipment but also on people.⁽³⁾ In short, there has been a broadening of the concept of capital. This new concept of capital implies the traditional adding to material capital as well as a variety of other activities. Such "other activities" involve:

1. Investment in education - improving skills and knowledge to enhance future earnings.
2. Investment in on-the-job training - furthering the development of specific skills during the process of active employment (this is conceptually similar to investment in education).
3. Investment in health - protecting and improving mental and physical well-being so as to acquire and enjoy the amenities of life.
4. Investment in migration - moving labour into more productive occupations and locations to take advantage of changing job opportunities.

Expenditure on education, on-the-job training, health and migration represent the major examples of investment in human capital. The striking feature of this is that what was previously considered to be consumption is now regarded as capital. Previously these expenses were considered to give immediate satisfaction only. They were not regarded as being capable of creating future utility. It is accepted universally that the laying of a railway line, for example, is a capital project since it is undertaken for the purpose of ensuring years of economic return. The argument for regarding expenditure on education as human capital rests on a similar proposition. Education, too, is undertaken for the purpose of ensuring years of economic return. The

essence of the human capital approach, therefore, has been to regard capital as including everything that yields a stream of income over time and conversely to look upon income as the product of capital.⁽⁴⁾ Writing for the Encyclopaedia of Educational Research, Hansen⁽⁵⁾ states that by human capital or human investment is meant the flow of activities involving the diversion of resources from current consumption to those designed to augment the stock of human knowledge, skill and capabilities embodied in people as a result of resource outlays for human investment. It is this stock of human capital which actually produces the stream of future output over its expected physical lifetime.

2.1.3 Human capital and economic growth

Although economists have long known that people are an important part of the wealth of nations, they did not stress the simple truth that people invest in themselves and that these investments have important consequences for the economy as well. Now that recognition has been given to human capital as a factor in growth, the view that it is necessary for a country to be well-endowed with natural resources if it is to develop into a modern economy, is no longer tenable. Schultz⁽⁶⁾ cites the example of Japan which has demonstrated beyond any doubt, that a rich endowment of natural resources is not necessary in developing a modern economy. One may add that the converse is also true. Despite the abundance of natural resources certain countries, especially some African states, rank amongst the poorest in the world. Schultz⁽⁷⁾ points out also that it is not necessary that a country be large for it to modernise. This is evident from the success of such countries as Denmark and Switzerland. Even though they have no coal, iron ore, oil or even farmland that is naturally highly productive, a very favourable economic growth rate has been achieved by them. In each of these cases (Japan, Denmark and Switzerland), investment in the human element has played a significant role. Such investment has taken on diverse forms, including development in skills; acquisition of knowledge; and investment in research. Either

directly or indirectly these have influenced technology and have resulted in economic growth. As further substantiation for the existence and role of human capital Vaizey makes reference to the dramatic post-war recovery of West Germany.⁽⁸⁾ Vaizey states that it ~~was~~ the human factor which enabled West Germany to recover so completely and so quickly from the destruction of Nazi Germany during the Second World War. Schultz has expressed the view that the economists called upon to assess the implication of these wartime losses for recovery, overestimated the prospective retarding effect of these losses.⁽⁹⁾ Judgements that were made in this regard were far off the mark because too much emphasis was given to non-human (conventional) capital in making these assessments. The economists entrusted with these assessments did not have a concept of "all capital" and failed to take account of human capital and the importance that it plays in production in a modern economy.⁽¹⁰⁾

The significance of human capital, as a factor in economics, is being appreciated more and more. In 1961 Schultz made the point that although it was obvious that people acquired useful skills and knowledge, it was not obvious that these skills and knowledge were a form of capital; that this capital was in substantial part a product of deliberate investment; that it had grown at a much faster rate than conventional capital; and that its growth may well have been the most distinctive feature of the economic system.⁽¹¹⁾ Today, nearly two decades later, some of these less obvious features of human capital have become patently clear and they have ~~gained~~ almost universal acceptance.

2.1.4 South African recognition of the concept human capital

In the course of a mere three hundred years South Africa has evolved from a sparsely populated refreshment outpost into a fully fledged, modern, capitalistic economy. The factors usually credited for its ascendancy are its abundant natural resources and foreign capital investment. Far too little recognition has been given to the human capital contribution

of the various peoples who settled here and made South Africa their home. Although little statistical evidence can be produced to substantiate this view, one cannot help but feel that the human capital contribution to the economy of South Africa has been very substantial. The only statistical study in this regard has been undertaken by R.J.O. Joubert⁽¹²⁾ who has shown that formal education (an important form of human capital) has contributed 14,5% to the growth rate of the Gross National Product of South Africa between 1960 and 1970.

Joubert's study has shown that the existence and importance of human capital has not by-passed the attention of South African economists and educationalists. As early as 1970 Professor Terreblanche⁽¹³⁾ (University of Stellenbosch) distinguished the following forms of capital formation as being responsible for economic growth:

1. Capital widening: takes place when the additional labourers to a growing labour force are furnished with the same (tangible) capital equipment as the existing labour force.
2. Capital deepening: takes place when the (tangible) capital stock increases at a rate faster than the labour force with a subsequent increase in the capital-labour ratio.
3. Capital modernisation: (or "capital quickening") takes place when the capital stock is subjected to qualitative improvements because of technological and organisational progress.
4. Investment in human capital formation: takes place when money is spent on education, health and other services to improve the mental and physical capacity of the labour force directly.

The question of human capital investment has been given continuing attention by Professor Trotter (University of Natal)

in various articles on the subject of investment in education in South Africa.⁽¹⁴⁾⁽¹⁵⁾ In his comprehensive treatise on education in South Africa, E.G. Malherbe⁽¹⁶⁾ has devoted an entire chapter to an analysis of education as an economic investment. In discussing the factors contributing to economic growth in South Africa, Malherbe refers to "human resources"⁽¹⁷⁾ as the energies, skills, talents and knowledge of all the people of a country. Malherbe considered this to be the most vital factor in economic growth.⁽¹⁸⁾

2.2 AN ALL-INCLUSIVE CONCEPT OF CAPITAL

2.2.1 Reasons for the non-inclusion of human capital in a general concept of capital

In developing a rationale for an all-inclusive concept of capital (embracing both conventional capital and human capital) two aspects need to be looked at. We know that the concept human capital was prominent in economic thinking from an early stage. However, it was not embodied in the general concept of capital. The first aspect to look at, therefore, is the reason for this non-inclusion. The second aspect to look at is the effect of such non-inclusion on economic theory. It is hoped that the need for an all-inclusive concept of capital will be appreciated once the effect of its omission is realised.

Harbison and Myers⁽¹⁹⁾ are of the opinion that because physical capital was measurable and because a capital-output relationship was given an apparent quantitative respectability, some modern economists virtually ignored the human resource factor in economic development. This view, as explained by Harbison and Myers, rests on the premise that only that which is measurable exists and that which cannot be measured cannot exist.⁽²⁰⁾ Economists who hold this view are surely mistaken because such a view does not seem consistent with the attitudes expressed in other branches of economics. In any event it is now being shown that human capital can be measured and on that score

alone, should be allowed to take its rightful place alongside physical (conventional) capital.

More than seven decades ago Irving Fisher established the theoretical framework for an all-inclusive concept of capital and income.⁽²¹⁾ Fisher's theory, unfortunately, lacked the "quantitative respectability", referred to by Harbison and Myers. In fact Fisher's treatment for traditional analytic tasks was considered too abstract and mathematical by no less an authority than Alfred Marshall.⁽²²⁾ Marshall wanted economics to be practical and "in touch with the market place." Marshall thus rejected Fisher's notion of capital as "unrealistic".⁽²³⁾ There the matter rested until fairly recently. One feels certain that had economists followed the conception of capital laid down by Fisher, instead of that of Marshall, human capital would have been incorporated into the general body of capital a long time ago.

The narrower, conventional, concept of capital identifies it with material capital goods and equipment used in the production process and distinguishes it sharply from labour. Johnson⁽²⁴⁾ believes that such a view on capital derives from English classical economics which developed in response to the early stages of the Industrial Revolution. This was the stage, Johnson tells us, when a sharp distinction between capital goods and raw labour power made more sense than it does under modern industrial conditions. Moreover, the distinction between wages, profit and rent corresponded to meaningful division of society into politico-economic classes.⁽²⁵⁾ With the development of technology, the replacement of brute strength by mechanical power, and the increasing importance of skill and scientific knowledge on the part of the labour force, the traditional distinction between labour as an original factor and capital as a processed factor has become increasingly unrealistic.⁽²⁶⁾ Recognition of the fundamental difference between labour as it was known during the Industrial Revolution and labour as it is known today makes it easier to accept the concept of human capital.

The treatment of human beings as a form of capital, even if only conceptually, seems offensive to some economists. Such a treatment of human beings is regarded by them as being contrary to democratic political philosophy.⁽²⁷⁾ This attitude seems to correspond, in practice, with Shaffer's reasons why economics has little to gain and much to lose by the universal application of the capital concept of man.⁽²⁸⁾ Shaffer points out that at least a part of any direct expenditure for the improvement of man is undertaken for reasons other than the expectation of a monetary return. In fact it has no traceable effect on the future output and it satisfies wants directly.⁽²⁹⁾ Protagonists of the human capital approach are forced to concede that as yet a satisfactory empirical procedure for identifying and measuring the parts of expenditure attributable to investment and to consumption has not yet been developed. In fact a clear and consistent distinction is not possible at all. Schultz concedes that any allocation one makes, based on such clues as seem relevant, must in all honesty be labelled "arbitrary".⁽³⁰⁾ Schultz points out, however, that a similar arbitrariness characterises other areas of economic analysis as well.⁽³¹⁾ It should be added further that meaningful conclusions can still be drawn without the need to distinguish between the consumption and investment properties of expenditure for the improvement of man.

2.2.2 Consequences of the non-inclusion of human capital in a general concept of capital

Of the traditional triumvirate of resources - land, labour and capital - only capital has been thought of as being subject to significant and appropriate social control.⁽³²⁾ Land is given by nature, while population and hence labour supply has been considered to be determined by forces outside the economic system. Accordingly, with society's supply of land and labour being largely beyond its control, society's ability to escape from mass poverty and to achieve wealth depends critically upon its success in accumulating capital - machinery, equipment, plant and other man-made producers'

goods. If the stock of capital can be increased sufficiently, output and living standards can rise despite growing pressures of population on the fixed supply of land.⁽³³⁾ The trouble with this conventional explanation of the economic growth process is that it fails to explain the growth that has occurred in several parts of the Western world in this century. The conventional inputs of labour (manhours worked) and capital (money value of physical capital) have, for example, left unexplained a great percentage of the twentieth century growth in the US economy. While the gross national product had increased by 3 percent per year, only half of this growth could be explained in conventional terms.⁽³⁴⁾ In their search for a fuller explanation of economic growth economists have turned their attention to the quality as well as the quantity of labour and physical capital. In accounting for the residual (unexplained portion of growth) economists have come to realise that capital may exist in an intangible form, as well as in the tangible, conventional form of factories and machines. Intangible capital may be embodied in people - in labour resources. This would constitute a hybrid class of production resource - a combination of labour and capital which might be called "human capital".⁽³⁵⁾

There has always been a strange reluctance on the part of writers to treat human beings as capital. Heinrich von Thünen noted, in 1863, that, "a moral timidity seems to keep authors and everybody else from thinking about what a man costs and what capital is invested in him."⁽³⁶⁾ The consequence of the failure to treat human resources as a form of capital has relegated labour to being merely a, "capacity to do manual work requiring little knowledge and skill, a capacity with which,laborers are endowed about equally."⁽³⁷⁾ Further, this failure to include the acquired abilities of man that augment his economic productivity as a form of capital, as a means of production, as a product of investment, has fostered the retention of the patently wrong notion that labour is capital free and that it is only the number of manhours worked that matters.⁽³⁸⁾ In actual fact labourers have become capital through their acquisition of

skill and knowledge (education, on-the-job training) and through their attainment of particular capacities and situations (health, migration) that have enhanced their economic value. Education, on-the-job training and health and migration also cost an expense, an expense not dissimilar to an investment. These "investments" bear a return ("interest") over the lifetime of the individual. In this respect human capital bears a close resemblance to physical capital. In addition, those who argue that human beings should be viewed in a capital context defend their proposition by noting the following:⁽³⁹⁾

1. there are costs associated with the development and formation of human capital;
2. the output of skilled human resources adds incrementally to the national product; and
3. expenditure on human resources, which increases the national product, also increases national wealth.

2.2.3 Some implications of an all-inclusive concept of capital

The adoption of an all-inclusive concept of capital implies acceptance that people can enhance their capabilities as producers and consumers by investing in themselves. This also means rejection of the notion that all economic capabilities of people are given at birth; for many of these capabilities are developed through activities that have the attributes of an investment. By adopting a concept of capital which includes all these propositions Schultz says that he can offer solutions to many of the longstanding "puzzles" in economics.⁽⁴⁰⁾ For example, Schultz notes that there has been a phenomenal increase in incomes in recent times.⁽⁴¹⁾ Without an all-inclusive concept of capital, it would seem that this increase in incomes is out of proportion to growth in capital. The inclusion of human capital, however, shows that the ratio of *all* capital to income is not declining. It is true

that physical capital is declining relative to income. In the meanwhile, however, the stock of human capital has been increasing relative to income. Thus the unexplained economic growth has been arising mainly out of the increase in the stock of human capital.

The question, "What causes a difference in earnings?" can also be explained in terms of an all-inclusive concept of capital.⁽⁴²⁾ Most of the differences in earnings are a consequence of the differences in the amounts that have been invested in people. The structure of salaries and wages is primarily determined by investment in schooling, health, on-the-job training, searching for information about job opportunities and by investment in migration.

Another "puzzle" has been the observation that the inequality of personal incomes between the holders of traditional capital and workers, has been declining in recent years.⁽⁴³⁾ This redistribution of income can be explained largely in terms of the increasing investment in human capital in proportion to physical capital.

Finally, to place matters in their correct perspective, it must be stated that the tripartite classification of the factors of production - land, labour, capital - that emerged from classical economic thinking still prevails despite its limitations in analysing modern economic growth. Although this traditional concept has been subject to strong criticism, its reformulation or abandonment, in favour of a concept embracing human capital, has not been the order of the day. Schultz feels that this over-commitment on the part of economists to a partial concept of capital, restricted to material objects, is one of the major reasons for the widely held belief that economics is materialistic.⁽⁴⁴⁾

2.3 THE HISTORY OF HUMAN CAPITAL

2.3.1 An introductory comment on the history of human capital

The concept human capital has a long history and it has been applied to a wide variety of issues including health, migration, training and education. Many well-known names have been associated with this concept - one which regards human beings or their skills as capital. These names include the economists Petty, Smith, Say, Senior, List, von Thünen, Engel and Fisher.

Throughout the course of economic history different motives have been used for treating human beings as capital and for valuing them in money terms. Kiker has presented the following comprehensive list of such motives:⁽⁴⁵⁾

1. to demonstrate the power of a nation;
2. to determine the economic effect of education, health investments, migration;
3. to propose more equitable tax schemes;
4. to determine the total cost of war;
5. to show the economic significance of an individual to his family and his country; and
6. to aid courts and compensation boards in making fair decisions in cases dealing with compensation for personal injury and death.

On close examination it is possible to divide the historical references to human capital into two broad categories. The first category comprises the contributions of those economists who, from time to time throughout the history of economic thought, included human beings in their concepts of capital merely by reference. This group could be referred to as the human capital theorists. As opposed to this group, the second category comprises those economists whose commitment to the concept of human capital was deeper. Members of this group actually made estimates of human investment and human capital. Attention is firstly given in this chapter to this latter group.

2.3.2 Estimates of the value of human capital

2.3.2.1 Estimates using the capitalised-earnings procedure

In estimating the value of human capital, economists and statisticians have used basically two fundamental approaches; the "cost-of-production" procedure and the "capitalised-earnings" procedure.⁽⁴⁶⁾ The capitalised earnings procedure consisted in estimating the present value of an individual's future income stream (either net or gross of maintenance). What must have been the first reference to the social value of a person as a special kind of capital asset was made by Sir William Petty in 1687.⁽⁴⁷⁾ Using essentially a capitalised earnings approach, Petty is credited with having used the notion of human capital for the following purposes:⁽⁴⁸⁾

1. to demonstrate the power of England;
2. to demonstrate the economics of migration;
3. to calculate the money value of life destroyed in war; and
4. to calculate the monetary loss to a nation resulting from deaths.

Petty's entire attitude to human capital was shaped by his belief in labour as being the "father of wealth".⁽⁴⁹⁾ Therein lay his motivation for placing a money value on labourers.

In 1853 William Farr devised the first truly scientific procedure for finding the capital or money value of a human being.⁽⁵⁰⁾ The basis of his calculations rested on his belief that since human beings were productive they should be regarded and taxed as capital. He advocated the substitution of the existing English income tax system by a property tax that would include property consisting of the capitalised value of earning capacity. This would mean having to determine

the stock of human capital inherent in a person. His procedure for doing this involved calculating the present value of an individual's net future earnings (future earnings minus personal living expenses); allowance being made for deaths in accordance with life expectancy tables.⁽⁵¹⁾

Yet another attempt at estimating the stock of human capital by the capitalised-earnings procedure was made in 1891 by J. Shield Nicholson.⁽⁵²⁾ Nicholson attempted to find the capital value of such things as the wage bill, earnings of management, the earnings of capitalists and the earnings of salaried government officials. He estimated that the value of the stock of "living" capital of the United Kingdom was about five times the value of the stock of conventional capital.⁽⁵³⁾

In about 1900 Alfred de Foville estimated the value of the stock of human capital in France.⁽⁵⁴⁾ He used the same method applied by Petty. In 1908 another Frenchman, A. Barriot, utilised Farr's capitalised-earnings procedure to demonstrate what he termed as the "social value" of man in France. Barriot defined "social value" as the amount of his earnings that an individual restored to society.⁽⁵⁵⁾ Estimates of the value of the stock of human capital were also made in the United States by Huebener (1914) and Edward A. Woods and Clarence B. Metzger (1920).⁽⁵⁶⁾

Apart from estimating the value of the stock of human capital, the capitalised-earnings procedure has also been used in evaluating the total economic losses resulting from war.⁽⁵⁷⁾ For example, Sir Robert Giffen used what was essentially Petty's method to evaluate, in money terms, the lives destroyed in the Franco-German War.⁽⁵⁸⁾ More recently J.M. Clark set forth a modified Farr-type capitalised-net-earnings procedure for computing the capital value of human

life destroyed in war.⁽⁵⁹⁾ Other attempts at determining the capital value of human life lost in war have been made by Guyot (1914), Crammond (1915), Bogart (1919) and Rossiter (1919).⁽⁶⁰⁾

Kiker quotes several works which appeared in the first quarter of the twentieth century in which the human capital concept has been used to ascertain monetary losses resulting from preventable illness and death.⁽⁶¹⁾ Notable amongst these has been the contribution of Irving Fisher who suggested that Farr's capitalised-net-earnings approach be utilised to estimate the savings from preventative measures in medicine.⁽⁶²⁾

2.3.2.2 Estimates using the cost-of-production procedure

As opposed to Petty and Farr, Ernst Engle, writing around 1883, used the cost-of-production approach to estimate the monetary value of human beings.⁽⁶³⁾

Engle estimated the monetary value of an individual to society by taking the cost of his rearing as an indication. A point of criticism against Engle, and indeed against the cost-of-production procedure in general, is that there is no necessary relationship between the cost of production of an item and its economic value. This is as true for human beings as it is for economic goods.

Theodor Wittstein's interest in the concept of human capital stemmed from his desire to establish a guide to be used as a basis to deal with claims for compensation for loss of life. Wittstein adopted a variation of both Farr's capitalised-earnings procedure and Engle's cost-of-production approach to value capital. He used the basic equation:⁽⁶⁴⁾

$$\text{life earnings} = \text{lifetime maintenance} + \text{education}.$$

Fredrich Kapp used Engle's cost-of-production procedure to estimate the capital value of an immigrant arriving in the United States (1870).⁽⁶⁵⁾ However, in estimating the capital value of immigrants, the capitalised-earnings approach has proved more successful than the cost-of-production procedure. As proof of this Kiker quotes the investigations of Charles L. Brace and Miles M. Dawson which have used the capitalised-earnings approach with success.⁽⁶⁶⁾

2.3.3 The Contributions of the human capital theorists

Many of the human capital estimates referred to earlier had been inspired by the writings of certain classical and neo-classical economists on the subject of human capital. Of those who looked upon human beings as capital, the name of Adam Smith stands out prominently. The philosopher-economist, Adam Smith (1723 to 1790) boldly included all the acquired and useful abilities of all the inhabitants of a country as a part of capital.⁽⁶⁷⁾ Stressing the importance of education Smith commented as follows:⁽⁶⁸⁾

"The acquisition of such talents, by the maintenance of the acquirer during his education, study, or apprenticeship, always costs a real expense, which is a capital fixed and realized, as it were, in his person. Those talents, as they make a part of his fortune, so do they likewise of that of the society to which he belongs."

It must be emphasised that Adam Smith did not specifically define the term capital. As a result there is no clear-cut evidence of his having an all-inclusive concept of capital. However, there can be no doubt that Adam Smith did include the useful abilities of human beings in his category of fixed capital. This was obvious from his writings and more particularly from the analogy drawn by him between a man and a machine.⁽⁶⁹⁾ (Refer to page 39)

Vaizey, Norris and Sheehan⁽⁷⁰⁾ write that the concept of human capital owes much to the neoclassical capital theory, especially as formulated by Irving Fisher.

Fisher's foundation for an all-inclusive concept of capital was laid down nearly seventy five years ago. However, his conception of capital lay neglected for many years.⁽⁷¹⁾ The reason for this is that the mainstream of economic thought considered it neither appropriate nor practical to apply the concept of capital to human beings. As a result, investment in human beings was seldom incorporated into the formal core of economics; even though many economists had seen it relevant at one point or another in what they had written.⁽⁷²⁾ One such person was Alfred Marshall who admitted that an estimate of the capital value of man might be useful. In fact he discussed clearly the capitalised-net-earnings approach (consumption being deducted from earnings before capitalising) to human capital evaluation. Further, in emphasising the importance of education, Marshall expressed the view that, "the most valuable of all capital is that invested in human beings."⁽⁷³⁾ Still, Marshall disregarded Fisher's notion of human capital as "unrealistic".⁽⁷⁴⁾ For Marshall, human beings were incontestably capital from an abstract and mathematical point of view. However, human capital had no practical meaning for him because it was out of touch with the "market place".⁽⁷⁵⁾

2.3.4 A concluding comment on the history of human capital

If the study of human capital has been neglected, an important reason for this is that economists followed the concept of capital laid down by Marshall instead of that by Fisher. In fact the concept of human capital was prominent in economic thinking and might have gained momentum had Marshall not declared it "unrealistic". In recent years the views on human capital as expressed by Fisher (in his theory of interest and capital), Petty, Farr, Engle, Wittstein and others have attracted renewed interest. Pioneering the revival of human capital has been T.W. Schultz, Professor of

Economics at the University of Chicago. In fact, the "birth" of economics of education is attributed to his presidential address to the Annual Meeting of the American Economic Association in December 1960.⁽⁷⁶⁾

2.4 INVESTMENT IN HUMAN CAPITAL

2.4.1 An elementary treatment of investment in education

Earlier in this chapter (refer to page 9) reference was made to the following forms of investment in human capital:

investment in education;
investment in on-the-job training;
investment in health; and
investment in migration.

Of these four forms of human capital investment, the most important, for the purpose of this investigation, is investment in education. It is with this form of human capital that the remaining chapters of this investigation are concerned. Consequently, only an elementary treatment of investment in education is given here.

A view on education that proved popular for several generations, is succinctly expressed in the following illustration by Senior (1790 to 1864) on the higher education of a "gentleman's" son:⁽⁷⁷⁾

"Neither the labour which the boy undergoes, nor the expense borne by his father, is incurred principally in order to obtain future profit. The boy works under the stimulus of immediate punishment. It never occurs to the father that... he is engaging in a speculation which is likely to be unprofitable. To witness a son's daily improvement is, with all well disposed men... one of the sources of immediate gratification. The expense incurred for that purpose is as much repaid by immediate enjoyment as that which is incurred to obtain the most transitory pleasures. It is true that a further object may also be obtained but the immediate motive is ample."

Clearly such a view is completely outdated today. With education being free and compulsory in most progressive

countries, no longer is education the sole prerogative of a "gentleman's" son and by no means is the purpose of education for "immediate gratification" only. It may be said that the "further objective" referred to by Senior has now gained more prominence. Increasingly, the impression is gained that people invest in themselves or in their children or the state does it for them, quite consciously and deliberately. More and more parents are beginning to feel that it is (as George Eliot said in "The Mill on the Floss"), "Better (to) spend an extra hundred or two on your son's education, than leave it him in your will...."⁽⁷⁸⁾ The adoption of an all-inclusive concept of capital has resulted in it being extended specifically to include man and the skill and knowledge acquired by him via his education. Since education becomes a part of the person receiving it, it may be referred to as human capital. Education must be a form of capital since it renders a productive service of value to the economy.

In a broad sense schools may be likened to firms. Each is concerned with the production of something; the latter with goods and services and the former with "schooling". Psacharopoulos⁽⁷⁹⁾ has expressed the view that higher education is not different from any other economic activity in which raw material (students, in this case) is processed (through learning) and a final product (graduates) is delivered to the market. The transformation of raw material into a final product costs a certain amount of money which the entrepreneur hopes to recoup by the value added to the material when it is sold in the market. Although university graduates are not sold like other products, they command a higher income than secondary school graduates. This extra income can be thought of as the value added to a man by the manufacturing process called higher education. In spite of holding a similar view, Schultz points out, however, that educational establishments do not have some economic characteristics of conventional industry. Generally, schools are not organised and administered for profit. Their assets are not listed on stock exchanges. As a rule, students do not pay all the costs incurred in their schooling. Although it is true that

schooling increases the future earnings of the student, the human capital so created can nevertheless not be sold in the same way as non-human capital. Finally it must be noted that the contribution of education is multidimensional, serving at one and the same time social, political and other purposes. Firms, also, serve social and political ends. However, the predominant stress is upon the profit-making motive. These differences between the educational establishment and conventional industry need not preclude the application of economic analysis to education. Nevertheless, these differences must be taken into account by economists in their studies of education.⁽⁸⁰⁾

In recent years wide recognition has been given to the investment element in education. This has followed in the wake of certain statistical discoveries about education. Blond's Encyclopaedia of Education summarises these statistical discoveries as follows:⁽⁸¹⁾

1. Rich nations appear to have more and better educated people than poor nations. The same results are found if a single nation is studied at different periods of history.
2. It is not possible to explain satisfactorily the economic growth of any nation in terms of capital accumulation and labour force growth. There is a third or residual factor which many economists have associated with education.
3. Comparisons of lifetime earnings of people with different levels of educational attainment have revealed that the rate of return on educational expenditure has in the past varied between 10% and 30%.
4. Structural changes in the economy as development proceeds cause a relative increase in the need for qualified manpower (doctors, engineers, etc.) and a relative decline in the need for less qualified manpower (unskilled manual workers, farm labourers, etc.)

2.4.2 Investment in on-the-job training

It could be argued that on-the-job training is an extension of formal education and that a separate discussion on the investment proportions of on-the-job training would constitute an overlapping. However, the obviously clearer intention to "invest", that is inherent in on-the-job training, merits separate discussion on the topic. More so than other forms of human capital, on-the-job training illustrates the effect of human capital on earnings, employment and other economic variables.⁽⁸²⁾

On-the-job training is undertaken or prescribed for the purpose of improving future productivity. Presumably this involves a cost, for otherwise there would be an unlimited demand for it. The major cost components of on-the-job training comprise the following:⁽⁸³⁾

Cost component No. 1 : the value placed on the time and effort of trainees.

Cost component No. 2 : the cost of "teaching" provided by others.

Cost component No. 3 : the cost of material and equipment.

The lower salary that an employee is sometimes forced to take while undergoing training is a disguised form of cost component No. 1. However, if the employee were given full payment while still undergoing training, this would constitute a cost to the employer and would consequently be included as one of those belonging to cost component No. 2. Also belonging to cost component No. 2, as a part of the cost of "teaching", would be any wastage or loss, by damage to machinery and materials, resulting from the inexperience of the employees. By contrast, cost component No. 3 embraces materials and machinery specially acquired for the purpose of establishing a training centre.

The return to an investment in on-the-job training is reflected in the improved future earnings stream accruing to the employee. For the employer who has invested in improving the ability of his workers, the return is evident in higher productivity which may manifest itself in more units of output, a lower accident rate, a lower staff turnover rate and in a number of other possible ways. In much the same way, in-service training for full-time teachers (in the form of seminars, workshops, refresher courses, etc.), also constitutes an investment in human capital. The cost of such training accrues mainly to the educational authorities concerned, for generally the teachers themselves do not have to forego earnings and they do not incur any direct costs. Consequently the return to such an investment should accrue, not to the teachers but to the educational authorities who have made the "investment". In this instance the return manifests itself in a better teaching service provided by the authority concerned to its community.

2.4.3 Investment in health

Although conceptually similar to investment in education and on-the-job training, the investment implications of spendings on health services are more subtle. However, such implications are not difficult to see when one examines the following hypothesis: Illness and death involve a loss in human wealth. A saving can be effected by preventing or postponing some of the preventable diseases resulting in illness and death.⁽⁸⁴⁾ Weisbrod points out, further, that a healthier worker is a more productive worker - absent less from work and more productive and more creative while on it. There can be no doubt that improvements in health bring into being a more effective labour force.⁽⁸⁵⁾

While much of the benefit from improved health accrues to the person affected, there are also important benefits to others in society (external benefits of health). Such external benefits are particularly clear where contagious diseases are

involved.⁽⁸⁶⁾ Thus whereas economists have traditionally regarded expenditure on public health as purely consumption, we must now accept that a large portion of such expenditure is truly investment - investment in increased longevity and lifetime labour productivity as well as increased human happiness and decreased suffering.⁽⁸⁷⁾ To give some idea of the advantages of such an investment for the state, Weisbrod estimated the dollar value of productivity losses resulting from polio in the United States as being at least \$46 million per year. By comparison the cost of immunising everyone in the United States under the age of 35 years and then immunising the new born each year was estimated at \$27 million per year.⁽⁸⁸⁾

2.4.4 Investment in migration

There can be little doubt that migration also fits properly within the human capital framework. There has been general agreement, for example, that for the United States immigration was economically profitable.⁽⁸⁹⁾ This also raises the point that human capital in a country can also decline. Such a decline occurred during the recent past in East Germany as a consequence of the large out-migration of skilled technicians and other persons with a large amount of schooling.⁽⁹⁰⁾ The Grunfeld and Ben-Porath study of the per capita stock of schooling in Israel shows that there is evidence of a decline beginning in 1951 due to the inflow of poorly educated immigrants from Asia and Africa.⁽⁹¹⁾

Where an employee has to give up residence in one part of his country to take advantage of job opportunities in another part of his own country, this too would constitute investment in migration. The cost of such an investment must include not only the amount involved in removing himself physically from one place to the other, but also the "cost" associated with various kinds of inconvenience he may suffer as a result. For instance, he would have to break ties with family and friends and he would have to adjust to new circumstances. In addition he may have to forego the use of certain amenities

which may not be available in his new surroundings or he may have to pay more for the same facilities. Admittedly, such an investment would be difficult to calculate but its existence cannot be denied. The return on such an investment is often more tangible. It is usually evidenced in improved earnings. The returns may also be non-financial; taking the form of better working conditions, housing facilities, the use of a company motor car and so on.

REFERENCES

1. WALSH, J.R. : *Capital Concept Applied to Man*, The Quarterly Journal of Economics, Vol. 49, February 1935 p. 255
2. *IBID*
3. WEISBROD, B.A. : *Education and Investment in Human Capital*, Journal of Political Economy (Supplement), LXX, October 1962 p. 106
4. JOHNSON, H.G. : *Towards a Generalised Capital Accumulation Approach to Economic Development*, M. Blaug (ed): Economics of Education I, Harmondsworth, 1968 p. 37
5. HANSEN, W.L. : *Economics of Education*, Encyclopaedia of Educational Research, Macmillan, London, 1969 p. 338
6. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital - The Role of Education and Research*, Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 2
7. *IBID*
8. VAIZEY, J. : *Economics of Education*, Faber and Faber, London, 1962 p. 40
9. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961 pp. 6-7
10. *IBID* : p. 7
11. *IBID* : p. 1
12. JOUBERT, R.J.O. : *Enkele Ekonomiese Aspekte van Suid-Afrikaanse Onderwysinvestering: 'n Verdienstefunksiebenadering*, Unpublished D.Comm Thesis, Rand Afrikaans University, 1976
13. TERREBLANCHE, S.J. : *The Relative Contribution of Tangible and Human Capital Formation to Economic Growth*, The South African Journal of Economics, Vol. 38, No. 1, March 1970 pp. 50-51
14. TROTTER, G.J. : *The Economic Rationale for Educational Planning*, The South African Journal of Economics, Vol. 44, No 4, December 1976 pp. 343-377

15. TROTTER, G.J. : *Education and Income Distribution*,
The South African Journal of Economics,
Vol. 45, No 4, December 1977 pp. 335-361
16. MALHERBE, E.G. : *Education in South Africa Volume 2*
(1923-1975), Juta, Cape Town, 1977
pp. 604-659
17. *IBID* : p. 605
18. *IBID*
19. HARBISON, F.H. AND : *Education, Manpower and Economic Growth*,
MYERS, C.A. McGraw-Hill, New York, 1964 p. 4
20. *IBID*
21. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*,
Columbia University Press, New York,
1963 p. x
22. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital - The Role*
of Education and Research, Free Press,
New York, 1971 p. 4
23. KIKER, B.F. : *The Historical Roots of the Concept of*
Human Capital, Journal of Political
Economy, LXXIV, October 1966 p. 481
24. JOHNSON, H.G. : *Towards a Generalised Capital*
Accumulation Approach to Economic
Development, M. Blaug (ed): Economics
of Education I, Harmondsworth, 1968
p. 38
25. *IBID*
26. *IBID*
27. *IBID* : p. 39
28. SHAFFER, H.G. : *Investment in Human Capital : Comment*,
The American Economic Review, Vol. 51,
March 1961 pp. 1026-1034
29. *IBID* : p. 1026
30. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital : Reply*,
The American Economic Review, Vol. 51,
March 1961 p. 1035
31. *IBID*
32. WEISBROD, B.A. : *Investing in Human Capital*, Wykstra,
R.A. (ed): Education and the Economics
of Human Capital, The Free Press,
New York, 1971 p. 69
33. *IBID*

34. HANSEN, W.L. : *Economics of Education*, Encyclopaedia of Educational Research, Macmillan, London, 1969 p. 339
35. WEISBROD, B.A. : op. cit., p. 70
36. RENSHAW, E.F. : *Estimating the Returns to Education*, Review of Economics and Statistics, Vol. XLII, August 1960 p. 318
37. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961 p. 3
38. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, Princeton, 1963 p. x
39. WYKSTRA, R.A. (Ed.) : *Education and the Economics of Human Capital*, The Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 3
40. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital - The Role of Education and Research*, Free Press, New York, 1971 pp. 62-63
41. *IBID* : p. 63
42. *IBID*
43. *IBID*
44. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, Princeton, 1963 p. x
45. KIKER, B.F. : *The Historical Roots of the Concept of Human Capital*, Journal of Political Economy, LXXIV, October 1966 p. 481
46. *IBID*
47. WEISBROD, B.A. : *Investing in Human Capital*, Wykstra R.A. (ed): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 70
48. KIKER, B.F. : op. cit., p. 482
49. *IBID*
50. *IBID*
51. *IBID*
52. *IBID* : p. 488
53. *IBID* : p. 489

54. *IBID*
55. *IBID*
56. *IBID* : pp. 490-491
57. *IBID* : p. 492
58. *IBID*
59. *IBID* : p. 493
60. *IBID* : p. 492
61. *IBID* : pp. 494-495
62. *IBID* : p. 495
63. *IBID* : pp 482-483
64. *IBID* : pp. 483-484
65. *IBID* : pp. 493-494
66. *IBID* : p. 494
67. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961 p. 2
68. HARBISON, F.H. AND MYERS, C.A. : *Education, Manpower and Economic Growth*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1964 p. 3
69. RENSHAW, E.F. : *Estimating the Returns to Education*, Review of Economics and Statistics, Vol. XLII, August 1960 p. 318
70. VAIZEY, J; NORRIS, K.; AND SHEEHAN, J. : *The Political Economy of Education*, Duckworth, London, 1972 p. 15
71. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, Princeton, p. x.
72. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961 p. 3
73. HARBISON, F.H. AND MYERS, C.A. : op. cit., p.3
74. KIKER, B.F. : *The Historical Roots of the Concept of Human Capital*, Journal of Political Economy, LXXIV, October 1966 p. 481
75. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital - The Role of Education and Research*, Free Press, New York, 1971 p. vi

76. BLAUG, M. (Ed.) : *Economics of Education I*,
Harmondsworth, 1968 p. 11
77. KIKER, B.F. : op. cit., p. 487
78. VAIZEY, J. : *The Economics of Education*, Faber
and Faber, London, 1962 p. 26
79. PSACHAROPOULOS, G. : *The Economic Returns to Higher
Education in Twenty-five Countries*,
Higher Education, Vol. 1, No. 2,
1972 p. 141
80. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*,
Columbia University Press, Princeton,
pp. 4-5
81. WILLIAMS, G.L. : *Economics of Education*, Blishen, E. (ed):
Blond's Encyclopaedia of Education,
Blond Educational, London, 1969 p. 219
82. BECKER, G.S. : *Investment in On-The-Job-Training*,
Blaug M. (ed.): *Economics of Education* 1,
Harmondsworth, 1968 p. 184
83. *IBID* : p. 185
84. KIKER, B.F. : op. cit., p. 494
85. WEISBROD, B.A. : *Investing in Human Capital*,
Wykstra R.A. (ed): *Education and the
Economics of Human Capital*, The Free
Press, New York, 1971 p. 71
86. *IBID* : p. 73
87. *IBID* : p. 72
88. *IBID*
89. KIKER, B.F. : op. cit., p. 493
90. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*,
Columbia University Press, Princeton,
1963 p. 49
91. *IBID*

CHAPTER 3

3. INVESTMENT IN EDUCATION : A COST-BENEFIT ANALYSIS

3.1 AN INTRODUCTORY COMMENT

3.1.1 The main approaches to investment in education

In the previous Chapter an attempt was made to show that there has been recognition and acceptance of the concept of human capital. Chapter 3 is concerned entirely with one form of human capital, namely, investment in education. Harbison and Myers⁽¹⁾ summarise the principal approaches in studying investment in education as follows:

1. Determining the relationship between expenditure on education and growth in income or in physical capital formation over a period of time in one country;
2. Determining the contribution of education to gross national product (G.N.P.) by the residual approach;
3. Making inter-country correlations of school enrolment ratios and G.N.P; and
4. Calculating the rate of return from expenditure on education.

The best known study of the relationship between expenditure on education and growth in income and physical capital has been undertaken by Schultz.⁽²⁾ Elsewhere Schultz has also measured the total stock of "educational capital" at different points in time.⁽³⁾ In the course of his investigations Schultz has developed a rationale for estimating the costs of education which various investigators have found convenient to use even in the other approaches to investment in education.

A pioneering study using the "residual" approach was made in the U.S.A. by Solow.⁽⁴⁾ His investigation was based on the assumption that economic growth (increase in G.N.P.) was

caused by both physical capital and human capital. Solow determined the contribution of human capital ("technical change") by first calculating the contribution of physical capital to G.N.P. and attributing the residual to technical change.⁽⁵⁾ Other important studies aimed at determining the investment in education by the residual approach have been undertaken by Denison⁽⁶⁾ and Psacharopoulos.⁽⁷⁾ Each of these investigators has presented his respective model for determining investment in education. Using a revised Denison model, the Psacharopoulos model, Joubert⁽⁸⁾ has shown that formal education in South Africa contributed 14,5 per cent to the growth rate of the G.N.P. between 1960 and 1970.

Harbison and Myers⁽⁹⁾ consider the work of Svernilson, Edding and Elvin for the Organisation of Economic Co-operation and Development (OECD) to be the major contribution in intercountry correlations of school enrolment ratios and gross national product. More recently Malherbe⁽¹⁰⁾ has examined the relationship between education and economic development of 35 countries in Africa. Malherbe found a significant positive correlation of 0,56 between the G.N.P. per capita and the educational attainments of the population at the secondary and tertiary levels for these 35 countries.⁽¹¹⁾ *Appendix I*⁽¹²⁾ gives the details in respect of the comparison for each of the thirty five countries.

The approach adopted in this investigation involves, principally, the fourth alternative mentioned above, namely, "...calculating the rate of return from expenditure on education." The prime concern of this Chapter, therefore, is with analysing, evaluating and assessing investment in education on the basis of this approach. It is hoped that the ensuing discussion would prove to be useful in the critical examination of actual investigations which have been undertaken. Such an examination of some important investigations is undertaken in Chapter 4.

3.1.2 The investment motive in education

The investment proportions of education may best be illustrated by the following analogy drawn by Adam Smith⁽¹³⁾ between machines and human capital:

"When any expensive machine is erected, the extraordinary work to be performed by it before it is worn out, it must be expected, will replace the capital laid out upon it, with at least the ordinary profits. A man educated at the expense of much labour and time to any of those employments which require extraordinary dexterity and skill, may be compared to one of those expensive machines. The work which he learns to perform, it must be expected, over and above the usual wages of common labor, will replace to him the whole expense of his education, with at least the ordinary profits of an equally valuable capital. It must do this too in a reasonable time, regard being had to the very uncertain duration of human life, in the same manner as to the more certain duration of the machine."

Such a view on education is substantiated by those holding the opinion that education is a process of economic production which integrates a set of factors of production including the services of the *primary labour unit*, the student. The product, the *machine*, is a bundle of physical and mental skills indissolubly associated with the primary labour unit and employed by him throughout his working life.⁽¹⁴⁾

The views on education expressed above represent an extreme materialistic approach. In opposition to this approach, it must be conceded that certain types of education are not undertaken with the specific intention of enhancing productive output and of increasing consequent earnings. Often, the idea of investment is furthest from one's mind when schooling is embarked upon. For example, Walsh⁽¹⁵⁾ points out that the training children receive up to and including that in secondary school is not primarily intended to develop vocational skills. Rather it is the intention of parents and the state to promote the education of citizens. The purpose is to provide political and cultural education in the widest sense. Although abilities which have economic significance are developed as a part of the process of training an

intelligent electorate, these abilities are by no means the preconceived object of the training. Their appearance is incidental to the major purpose.⁽¹⁶⁾

In spite of these loftier ideals of education, two important points need to be emphasised. Firstly, although the above types of education (referred to by Walsh) may not be undertaken in a profit-seeking manner, the development of human capital inherent in them cannot be denied. It is clear that education builds in the individual a store of knowledge, abilities and propensities which enhance his economic worth. This human capital development accrues only at a cost (either to the parents or the state) and it serves to create a reward analogous to interest created by conventional capital. The second point is that students, parents and public authorities do in fact regard certain types of education (secondary and especially post secondary education) as definite investment opportunities. They make decisions to invest in education quite deliberately, weighing up the costs involved on the one hand against the increased earnings they expect on the other.

3.1.3 The relationship between level of education and income

A basic assumption underlying investment in education is that more schooling improves the productivity of the individual and thereby compensates him for the investment of his time, effort and money. Casual observation seems to suggest that this is a reasonable assumption. Miller⁽¹⁷⁾ substantiates this by quoting numerous studies which have been conducted under varying economic conditions. They simply show that persons with more schooling tend to earn more money. Blaug⁽¹⁸⁾ has shown that people who remain at school beyond the statutory leaving age attain, on the average, higher life-time earnings than people of similar ability and family background who enter the labour force as soon as they can.

The experience in South Africa also suggests that higher levels of education are accompanied by larger median incomes. Malherbe⁽¹⁹⁾ has produced figures showing this to be the case for Whites, Coloureds and Indians in South Africa. A detailed outline of Malherbe's median earnings for Whites, Coloureds and Indians by level of education is given in *Appendix II*.⁽²⁰⁾ Similar conclusions may be drawn from Trotter's⁽²¹⁾ attempt to show some characteristics of the distribution of incomes within certain categories of educational achievement for Whites, Coloureds and Indians in 1960 and 1970. For example the median income of economically active Indian males in 1970 was R868 per annum for those with between 8 and 12 years schooling; R614 for those with 1 to 7 years schooling; and R427 for those with no formal schooling.⁽²²⁾ The relevant figures for Whites and Coloureds are also provided, on the basis of Trotter's calculations, in *Appendix III*.⁽²³⁾

3.1.4 The necessity for cost-benefit analyses in education

In spite of agreeing that people with more schooling have higher life-time earnings, Blaug⁽²⁴⁾ pointed out that it was not immediately evident that the extra future earnings outweighed costs incurred in staying on at school. As a result of this doubt concerning the positive returns from schooling, investigations into investment in education need to be undertaken. Since education is an investment in human capital, like conventional capital, it is expected to have a return. A vital aspect of a study of the investment in education is thus concerned with identifying and measuring the *return* from the investment. However, merely quantifying the return is not satisfying. To be of any value the return must be expressed in terms of an acceptable yardstick. The *rate of return* adequately fulfils this role; serving as a means by which consistent comparison can be made. As a starting point in determining the rate of *return* on an investment in education, the *costs* of education must be estimated. Such an estimate of the costs gives us an idea of the amount of human capital created by

the investment. On the other hand, the extra benefits from the educational investment are an indication of its returns. Basically, therefore, investment in education may be analysed by examining two related concepts; the *costs of education* (the human capital build-up) and the *benefits of education* (the human capital return). The *rate of return* is a device showing the effectiveness of an investment and it stands as a factor in the relationship between the costs and the benefits of education. What, in effect, is undertaken is a *cost-benefit analysis* of investment in education.

3.2 THE COSTS OF EDUCATION

3.2.1 The direct costs of education

There are almost as many presentations of the costs of education (costs of schooling) as there are writers on the subject. Generally, however, schooling costs can be divided into *direct costs* and *opportunity costs*. The direct costs of schooling comprise those costs incurred by pupils and parents (in the form of books and transport for example) as well as costs incurred by the state (in the form of school buildings and teachers' salaries for example). The direct costs of education are, as Sheehan⁽²⁵⁾ points out, the "obvious financial outlays" and they are relatively easy to calculate because, by and large, they correspond to actual financial outlays. A fairly representative list of the direct costs of schooling is the following one supplied by Merrett:⁽²⁶⁾

1. Depreciation and interest on capital equipment such as buildings and teaching machines. (Obviously the costs of maintaining and operating such equipment would also fall within the ambit of such a direct cost of schooling. So too would losses resulting from capital equipment becoming obsolete.)

2. Salaries of teachers and auxiliary staff. (Auxiliary staff includes such non-academic staff as librarians, administrators and general factotum not already included under 1. above.)
3. Rent of land on which the institution is situated. (Where premises are not owned by the education authority itself, this would represent an alternative cost to depreciation on buildings.)
4. Materials such as textbooks and stationery. (Whereas cost factors 1, 2 and 3 above are incurred by the education authorities only, cost factor 4 is incurred by both the student and the authorities.)
5. Incidental costs to students such as transportation. (Apart from transport a large number of other costs may be included here. However, as will be seen later, this should not be done without giving careful consideration to the circumstances under which the cost was incurred.)

It may be important to distinguish between costs incurred by individuals and costs incurred by the education authorities. Who actually bears the costs of education is a basic matter in studying the allocation of resources to education.⁽²⁷⁾ Where returns from education generally are being estimated, such an allocation is unnecessary. However, where the returns to the student or education authority specifically is required, the painstaking task of cost allocation becomes necessary. Fees collected by educational authorities from students represent an attempt by the authorities at off-setting some of their own costs. Thus when returns generally are being estimated, the full costs to the authorities should not be added to the fees paid by students. This would represent a double-counting of the amount already offset. When students calculate their direct costs of schooling, fees paid by them must naturally be included. When the direct costs to educational authorities are being ascertained fees paid by students must be deducted from their total direct costs.

Schultz⁽²⁸⁾ tells us that expenditures to operate particular auxiliary enterprises such as providing school lunches and room and board for students, should not be included in the flow of costs entering an investment in education. Mary Jean Bowman⁽²⁹⁾ refers to these as "subsistence costs" which would have had to be borne by the student or his family whether he were in school or not. Schultz points out that economists do not add what a worker spends on food and housing to his wages when they estimate labour costs of an industry.⁽³⁰⁾ Apart from "subsistence costs" certain other costs must also be excluded to avoid exaggerating the costs of schooling. An example is the cost of non-educational activities such as organised sport where such activities are, in any event, catered for by the community for its youth. According to Schultz, Wiles made this error in calculating the "intellectual investment" of Britain in 1953.⁽³¹⁾ Wiles included a "fair maintenance charge" in estimating the cost of keeping pupils of fifteen and over away from production. This was incorrect because living costs entered into maintenance whether these pupils were holding jobs or attending school except for a small difference to the extent that somewhat better clothes and some additional travel were required while attending school.⁽³²⁾

3.2.2 The opportunity costs of education

In accounting for all the annual costs of schooling, Schultz pursues the concept of "total factor costs" of schooling.⁽³³⁾ This necessitates the inclusion of opportunity costs in addition to the direct costs of schooling. Opportunity costs can best be explained in the following way:⁽³⁴⁾ If an individual chooses to undertake a course of education he is faced with the problem of reallocating his time. He will have to devote what would otherwise be either leisure time or work time to his newly-chosen educational activity. Either way this will involve a real cost to him. Leisure is presumably a desirable thing and doing without it involves a cost. Work is rewarded by a wage or salary payment and if education means foregoing work it also means foregoing

earnings. The value of the work or leisure foregone is an indirect cost of education and is termed an opportunity cost. Vaizey⁽³⁵⁾ points out, likewise, that a true economic cost is the cost of acting in a different manner; for foregoing the opportunity to do X because we have chosen to do Y. Thus if the alternative to doing X is idleness, its true cost can be nil. If the alternative to building a school is building a television centre; the true cost of building a school is a television centre. For a student, the alternative to study is often work; therefore the cost of education is not only school buildings, teachers' time and so on (direct costs) but also the time of the student which could go into remunerative employment (opportunity cost).

With the inclusion of opportunity costs (described by Bowman⁽³⁶⁾ as "the value of the next-best choice") as a cost of schooling, the view that schooling for the individual is virtually free is no longer tenable. Despite the existence of free public education it is most assuredly far from free for mature students because the earnings they forego while attending school are likely to exceed all the other school costs incurred by them and for them.⁽³⁷⁾ In fact the omission of earnings foregone as a cost factor in investment in education will give exceedingly high rates of return. It is only when earnings foregone are considered that costs increase, causing the rate of return to lower to realistic proportions. One study has shown that when earnings foregone are included in the estimates of costs, the rate of return estimates are cut by about 60 per cent.⁽³⁸⁾

It must be remembered, however, that it is only by the time that a pupil is old enough to enter high school (the senior secondary phase) that he begins to have a noticeable market value. During his early years of education the student invests little in his own education. His time and energy are all he has to offer and these are of little consequence. In any event, where education is compulsory (this is the normal case in many developed countries) there is no opportunity cost as the law forbids the employment of children of less than school leaving age.⁽³⁹⁾ Such

restraint is made effective by prosecuting defaulting parents and employers. The Crowther Report (Report of the Central Advisory Council for Education - England, Vol. 1, H.M.S.O., 1959 p. 57)⁽⁴⁰⁾ contains an estimate of the earnings which would have been foregone in 1958 by pupils aged 15 to 16 years if they had been compulsorily kept at school. The earnings were estimated at £92 million.

Schultz notes that there are a number of "puzzles" related to education for which earnings foregone offer a consistent and unified explanation:⁽⁴¹⁾

1. In recent times there has been a shift from training on-the-job to learning in schools. Since foregone earnings, relative to the total costs of on-the-job training, are larger than they are to total costs of schooling, this may be the reason for a shift from training on-the-job to learning in school.
2. The average daily school attendance of children from farm homes was observed to be lower than that of children from non-farm homes. There is much work on farms that children can do and many farm families are relatively poor, which makes the value of their work rate comparatively high.
3. Although tuition at school is free, many talented children from low income homes do not avail themselves of additional educational opportunities. One of the principal reasons is undoubtedly the importance of the earnings foregone in these circumstances.
4. Only a small proportion of the children in most low income countries complete the primary grades. At a tender age, say beginning at age 10, children are required to work to piece out the meagre family income. The value of this work by children may be a large portion of the costs of their schooling.

3.3 THE BENEFITS OF EDUCATION

3.3.1 The direct benefits of education

Weisbrod⁽⁴²⁾ refers to a "benefit" of education as anything that pushes outward the utility possibility function for society. Included as benefits are:⁽⁴³⁾

1. Anything which increases production possibility such as increased labour productivity;
2. Anything which reduces costs and thereby makes resources available for more productive uses, such as increased employment opportunities, which may release resources from law enforcement by cutting crime rates; and
3. Anything which increases welfare possibilities directly, such as development of public-spiritedness or social consciousness of one's neighbours.

From the above analysis of the benefits of education we see that education has returns for the student directly and for humanity generally. Weisbrod also distinguishes five types of direct benefits of education for an individual student:⁽⁴⁴⁾

1. Financial return which accompanies additional education;
2. Financial option return;
3. Non-monetary opportunity options;
4. Opportunities for hedging against vicissitudes of technology; and
5. Non-market benefits.

The financial return which accompanies additional education is the most obvious direct benefit of education for the student. A number of investigations have been undertaken on the assumption that there is an unmistakable positive correlation between the level of schooling and the level of earning. Furthermore a person with greater education

has the advantage of being in a position where he can afford to be selective in his choice. He may eventually make his choice on financial grounds or even on the basis of non-monetary rewards accompanying a position. Such non-monetary rewards may take the form of greater security, better work conditions and convenience in terms of travelling for example. Where an option is to be made between two positions offering the same monetary rewards, the person with added schooling has the opportunity of selecting the one which offers larger non-monetary benefits. A better educated person, it is believed, will also be better capable of adaptation in the case of technological change. New technology invariably requires new knowledge and skills. People having more education are likely to be in a position to adjust more easily than those with less education, and to reap the returns from the education which the new technology has made possible.⁽⁴⁵⁾ Apart from the benefits realised by the individual in terms of his employment situation, other benefits of education accrue to him. An example is the self-satisfaction he may have from being well informed or the pleasure he may derive from being able to read an interesting book. The far reaching effects of some of these benefits are difficult to visualise but they are nonetheless real and profound.

3.3.2 Other beneficiaries of education

In addition to the benefits accruing to the student, education benefits other people as well. If students were the only beneficiaries of schooling, the broad public support for education would probably wither. But valuable as education is privately, it is even more valuable publicly. Its benefits take diverse forms which extend well beyond the individuals who receive it.⁽⁴⁶⁾ The "other" beneficiaries of education may be divided into three broad groups:⁽⁴⁷⁾

1. Residence-related beneficiaries: those who benefit by virtue of some relationship between their place of residence and that of the subject (student).
2. Employment-related beneficiaries: those who benefit by virtue of some employment relationship with the subject.
3. Society in general: others who gain from the "spill-over" benefits of education.

As opposed to residence-related benefits and employment-related benefits, benefits to society in general are those which accrue to persons outside the school district.⁽⁴⁸⁾ Residence-related benefits and benefits to society in general are largely non-monetary in nature and calculating them may be impossible. The main employment-related beneficiaries are generally employers but they may also include fellow-workers and others as well. Employers may be able to calculate their benefits from the education of their employees but calculation of the benefits to this entire category of beneficiaries may also prove impossible

3.3.3 The measurable benefits of education

One should be able to appreciate, from the foregoing discussion on the benefits of education, that its nature is diverse and that consequent implications are far reaching. In fact some of the benefits of education are so far reaching that they may not be clearly identified. Consequently not all the benefits of education can be measured. An economic yardstick cannot be applied, for example, to intergenerational benefits of the fruits of literacy. It is virtually impossible to express, in monetary terms, the benefits of education accruing to humanity generally. Only the benefits of education to the student directly can be approached in monetary terms; and this too only approximately. Of all the benefits to the student directly, a price can only be attached to the "financial returns accompanying (his) additional income."

Diagrammatically represented, Figure 1 shows that the measurable returns to education are merely the "tip of the ice-berg":

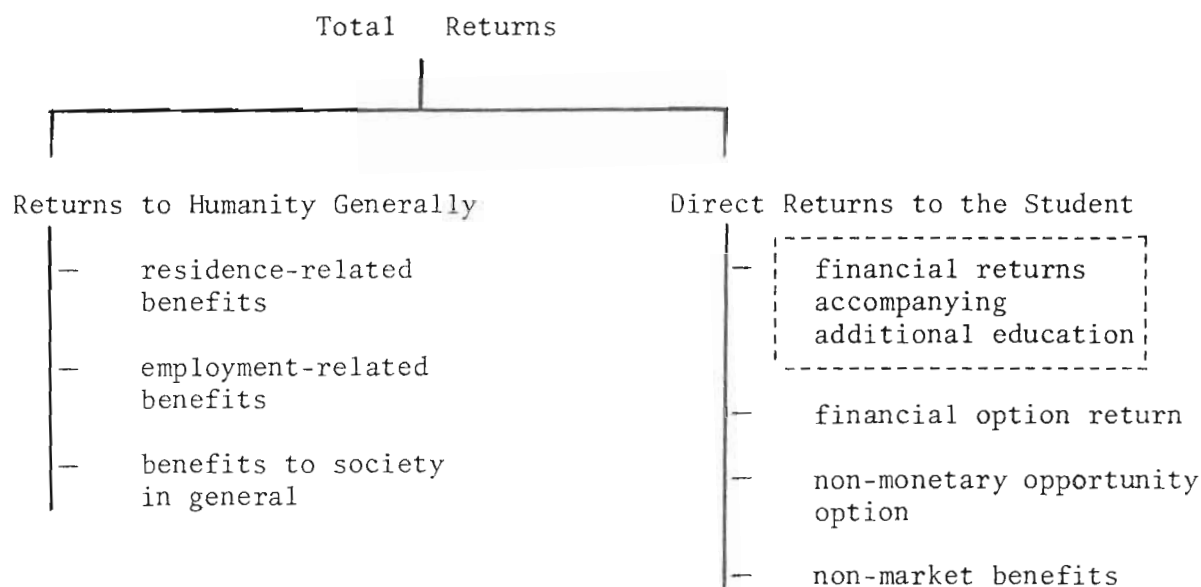


FIG. 1 BENEFITS OF (RETURNS TO) EDUCATION

Any estimation of the returns to education for the purpose of a cost-benefit investigation can give consideration only to the monetary benefits of education. The question arises at this stage: is there any point in continuing such an investigation? In other words, can meaningful conclusions be drawn from an investigation in which only some of the benefits of schooling can be considered? The answer to both questions is, "yes". These limitations need not discredit the importance of cost-benefit analyses of investment in education. A similar situation characterises all economic analyses. For example, in assessing the economic importance of an industry to a particular region measurement cannot be made of the broader social benefits arising out of the development of the industry. Consequently consideration cannot be given to these aspects in any rate-of-return estimates of capital invested in the industry concerned.

3.4 RATES OF RETURN TO EDUCATION

3.4.1 The internal rate of return

Investment in education entails costs over the duration of the investment. We have seen that these costs accrue to both the individual and the education authorities. Thereafter the general position is that the investment begins to yield a return. This return takes the form of extra earnings resulting from the investment. In order to estimate the value of this return on the investment, a thorough analysis of the costs and benefits is necessary. By analysing the costs and benefits of the investment it is possible to make effective decisions on them. To aid the decision-maker, a large variety of investment criteria, based on these two elements (costs and benefits), have been formulated. Two techniques that have figured prominently in the investigations that have been undertaken are the *internal rate of return* and the *net discounted present value*.⁽⁴⁹⁾

In the case of the internal rate of return one has a series of outlays on and expected benefits from an investment project stretching into the future for say n years. The internal rate of return is that rate of discount which, when applied to the time-stream of future net benefits (i.e., future total benefits minus future total costs), will equate them to zero. Let r be the internal rate of return, let B be the gross return in a given year and C the cost incurred in that year. Thus $(B-C)$ measures the net return or benefit in that year. Let the various years be denoted by subscripts $1, 2, \dots, n$. Then the internal rate of return is that rate of discount which equates the expression,

$$\frac{(B_1 - C_1)}{(1 + r)} + \frac{(B_2 - C_2)}{(1 + r)^2} + \dots + \frac{(B_n - C_n)}{(1 + r)^n} = 0$$

to zero. For an investment decision applied to education the B stream would not commence for two or three years

perhaps, while the C stream would cease after a similar period.⁽⁵⁰⁾ The equation remains flexible by accounting for the fact that costs may occur in other than the very beginning of the income stream.

3.4.2 The net discounted (expected) present value

The net discounted present value is a variation of the internal rate of return. It is of particular use in evaluating the investments in two or more separate education projects. This criterion can be stated as follows: given the appropriate interest by which to discount, one should adopt any project for which the present value of the discounted stream of net benefits is greater than zero. If more than one project has net discounted benefits greater than zero, at the given rate of interest, adopt that project with the highest present value of net benefits.⁽⁵¹⁾

It can be expected that the net discounted present value method would use the same notations as the internal rate of return, except that one takes an assumed rate of discount, i , instead of a derived rate of return, r . The rate of discount used will depend on the type of decision being made. Where a choice is being made between two or more alternative projects in education, almost any rate of interest may be used. The project chosen will be the one that yields the highest total net present value. Sheehan suggests that a rate which reflects the cost of borrowed funds - say the rate on debentures - may be used. It would be profitable to invest in all projects as long as the net discounted present value is positive. An individual investing in his own education might use a similar rate of discount.⁽⁵²⁾ Computationally, an equation for achieving this measure would be as follows:

$$V_o = \frac{(B_1 - C_1)}{(1 + i)} + \frac{(B_2 - C_2)}{(1 + i)^2} + \dots + \frac{(B_n - C_n)}{(1 + i)^n},$$

where V_o is the total net expected (discounted) present value.⁽⁵³⁾

3.4.3 The purpose of discounting in calculating the rate of return

The discussion on cost-benefit analysis has made repeated mention of four basic elements: costs, benefits, time and the rate of interest by which to discount the costs and benefits. The purpose of discounting is to attach relative weights to the cost and benefit time-profiles in order to account for the productivity of the investment.⁽⁵⁴⁾ It has been pointed out that discounting is theoretically correct and that it can be justified on two important grounds. The first is that the interest rate used in discounting represents the opportunity cost of the investment fund. Thus Y dollars invested today will yield $Y + X$ dollars at some time in the future due to the productivity of the investment. Therefore reversing the process, to relate this future income to its present value, one must discount the future income stream to the time of making the decision (i.e., to the present). A second justification is that future income is valued less than present income; the reason being that people have a positive time preference which makes them dislike postponing consumption.⁽⁵⁵⁾

3.4.4 Private and social rates of return

Having drawn attention to the rate of return on investment in education, a distinction must now be made between a *private* rate of return and a *social* rate of return. The private rate of return to investment in education is what this education adds to a personal life-time income stream expressed as a ratio of its costs to the individual. In other words economic returns from the private point of view is the amount added to a man's lifetime income by virtue of his having received the increment of schooling under examination.⁽⁵⁶⁾ By comparison a profitability calculation involving total costs and earnings would result in a social rate of return to investment in education.⁽⁵⁷⁾

In calculating the total resources entering an investment in college education Schultz isolated three cost components:⁽⁵⁸⁾

1. College costs: lecturers' salaries, supplies, interest and depreciation on capital;
2. Opportunity costs: income foregone while attending college; and
3. Incidental college related costs: for example tuition fees, books and transport costs.

Of these, cost components 2 and 3 are actually incurred by the individual student. Only these costs will feature in an estimation of the private rate of return. On the other hand, all costs (with the exception of tuition fees) must be considered in the calculation of a social rate of return. (The reason for omitting tuition fees was discussed earlier). On the returns side of the picture, Trotter points out that private returns consist of the future *post-tax* income streams accruing to the individual⁽⁵⁹⁾ while social returns are derived from *pre-tax* lifetime earnings differentials.⁽⁶⁰⁾

3.5 LIMITATIONS OF INVESTMENT IN EDUCATION ANALYSIS

3.5.1 An introductory comment

If the impression has been created that rates of return resulting from a cost-benefit analysis are a hundred percent accurate and universally acceptable, then this misconception must be corrected immediately. In actual fact, cost-benefit analyses and other forms of analyses of investment in education are beset by many conceptual and statistical limitations. To most of these limitations, however, the protagonists of the various investment approaches to education have what they consider to be acceptable "explanations". The merit one sees in using a cost-benefit approach to investment in education depends, largely, upon the extent to which one is convinced by these "explanations". Obviously, the limitations of each of the various approaches to

investment in education need not be discussed here. Only limitations relevant specifically to cost-benefit analyses are discussed. It must be remembered that some of these limitations are also applicable to other approaches towards investment in education. This is because of the general acceptance by all approaches of the concept human capital. The main limitations of cost-benefit analyses of investment in education may be summarised as follows:

1. It is difficult to distinguish the investment and consumption components of expenditure in education.
2. Only the measurable benefits of education are considered.
3. Treating human beings as capital seems offensive to some people.
4. Besides education, other factors also contribute to higher earnings.
5. The use of age-earnings profiles based on cross-sectional data is considered dangerous.

3.5.2 The investment and consumption components of expenditure in education

This limitation has to do with the difficulty of classifying education into its investment and consumption components. Investigations analysing investment in education are based upon the assumption that education is an investment; not entirely but, most certainly, to some extent. The traditional practice has been to regard expenditure on education as entirely consumption. Formal schooling was considered to be an outright gift from society; for the study of poetry or geometry or Latin did not directly increase economic productivity.⁽⁶¹⁾ However, for Wiles and others holding his views, education is, ...

"...obviously a kind of investment, and it is tragic that it should have ever been classified as consumption by the fathers of national income accounting in the first place." (62)

Explaining the position in another way, Vaizey⁽⁶³⁾ tells us that goods and services can broadly be divided into two classes; those from which consumers derive immediate benefit, which are consumption and those which are used in production to produce over a long term, called investment. Education must be one or the other or both. It is private consumption because people value it in itself and spend money on it. They make decisions either to buy an evening class in dancing or to buy a new sweater. It is also public expenditure to the extent that the state decides to spend its income on education, for example, rather than say on health. On the other hand it is investment because people invest in themselves or in their children or the state does it for them, quite consciously and deliberately.⁽⁶⁴⁾

In discussing this dual nature of education, Sheehan⁽⁶⁵⁾ points out that sometimes education is clearly consumption in so far as it is desired "for its own sake" or in the sense that it is considered rewarding and intellectually stimulating in itself. In addition, Sheehan tells us that education is clearly an investment good in so far as it enables people to purchase it (or participate in it) to derive a future stream of benefits. Schultz⁽⁶⁶⁾ makes an extended classification of expenditure in education. For him expenditure on education can be placed in one of three "conceptual boxes":

1. present consumption;
2. future consumption (an investment); and
3. future producer capabilities (also an investment).

According to Schultz, no one really knows how large each "box" is. He suspects that the third "box" is very large but he is also aware that the other two are not empty.⁽⁶⁷⁾ None of this, however, makes the allocation of expenses in education into its consumption and investment components easier. Indeed it has

led economists like Trotter⁽⁶⁸⁾ to conclude that the distinctions here are very blurred and a good deal of what at first may seem to be the "consumption benefits" could in fact accrue to an individual throughout his life and could thus be regarded as returns on the original "investment" in education after all.

The precise allocation of expenditure on education between "consumption" and "investment" remains unresolved. Any attempt to make such an allocation must surely be arbitrary because the logical basis for such allocations has not yet been formulated.⁽⁶⁹⁾ In most estimates of the rates of return to schooling the standard way of dealing with the "consumption" aspect is either to subtract a notional consumption component from educational costs or to add some estimate of consumption benefits to the monetary returns. In either case the effect is to increase the yield of the investment in education.⁽⁷⁰⁾ Thus if the rate of return on an investment in education has been calculated as $x\%$ where none of the costs were attributed to consumption, then the return on the investment would have been greater than $x\%$ had a portion of the costs been ascribed to consumption. An alternative approach would be to disregard the "consumption" component entirely; treating all educational expenditure as investment in future earnings. This would have the effect of understating the rate of return on the investment. For decision-making purposes, one would be assured in such an event of working with a minimum rate of return.

3.5.3 The measurable benefits of education

In all investigations of this kind only the material gains from education, expressed in money terms, have been subject to analysis. This does not deny the existence of other, and perhaps more important benefits of education. In fact some economists are of the opinion that the cultural and social advantages associated with schooling may well be worth their cost in time, money and effort, even if the economic

advantages should cease to exist.⁽⁷¹⁾ The only justification for focusing on the economic advantages is that at present they are the only ones capable of even approximate measurement.

Just as it must be remembered that earnings are an incomplete measure of the productivity of education, it must also be remembered that schooling benefits many other persons besides the student. It benefits the student's future children, who receive informal education in the home; it benefits neighbours; it benefits employers seeking a trained labour force; and it benefits society at large by developing the basis of an informed electorate.⁽⁷²⁾ In fact some social benefits from education are distributed so broadly that the nature of specific beneficiaries is obscure. For example, literacy is not only of value to the individual possessing it and to employers, but to the entire society and indeed to the whole of mankind. Education is, after all, much more than a means of raising productivity (or bringing financial returns). It is also a means of inculcating children with standards of socially desirable attitudes and behaviour and introducing children to new opportunities and challenges.⁽⁷³⁾

A cost-benefit analysis or any other economic analysis of education can only consider some of the direct benefits of education. The indirect or social benefits of education are ignored completely. What are the implications of this limitation? Should all cost-benefit analyses of education cease on these grounds? These questions are best answered by asking another: do economists stop computing the benefits of an industry to a particular region because a monetary yardstick cannot be applied to the social benefits of the industry concerned? Cost-benefit analyses of freeways, bridges, dams, agricultural projects and so on persist regardless of the fact that all their benefits to society cannot be measured. In any event when the external benefits of education are ignored, the resulting rates of return to investment in education are once again understated. Here,

too, for the purpose of decision-making, one can be assured that the resulting rates of return are in fact the minimum possible rates.

3.5.4 Treating human beings as capital

If investment in human capital has been slow to gain acceptance on par with investment in physical capital, then the moral issues involved must be blamed for presenting an added stumbling block. The mere thought of investment in human beings seems offensive to some people. Schultz⁽⁷⁴⁾ puts his finger squarely on the matter when he says that to treat human beings as wealth runs counter to deeply-held values. Our values and beliefs inhibit us from looking upon human beings as capital goods, except in slavery and this we abhor. The very idea seems to reduce man to a mere material component; to something akin to property. And for man to look upon himself as a capital good, even if it did not impair his freedom, may seem to debase him.⁽⁷⁵⁾ Consequently, the moment it is suggested that the economic value of schooling is under consideration, there are protests from those who believe that placing a "price" on education is to debase it.⁽⁷⁶⁾

The attitude outlined above is surely unjustified. Vaizey⁽⁷⁷⁾ points out that most people some of the time think that the pursuit of self-interest and profit is an ignoble pursuit. In his opinion they are right to take this view, although they preach it more often than they practise it. Economics has been (and is) concerned with the less noble side of life - in part, if not totally - although man is seldom more innocently employed than while making money.⁽⁷⁸⁾ The treatment of schooling as an investment in human capital need not debase education. On the contrary the value of education is enhanced if we have a clearer indication of what contribution it makes to skills and how it can increase our earnings.

3.5.5 Other factors also contribute to higher earnings

Another drawback, constantly evoked by critics of investment in education analysis, is that apart from education, other factors also contribute to higher earnings. To use the higher earning realised from a given level of education as an indication of the value of that level of education, over estimates the value of education *per se* and disregards other factors which may have contributed to the higher earnings. In computing the earnings return of a university graduate, for example, the usual procedure is to take the extra earnings over the previous level of education (undergraduate) as an indication of his productivity. Only a part of these extra earnings represents the true earnings differential due to education. It can be expected that, on average, graduates would have greater intelligence than those who stopped their schooling at the end of high school or at some stage before graduating. Therefore a part of the excess earnings may be due to intelligence and not education.⁽⁷⁹⁾ Only if all other things are equal (intelligence included) can we say that the earnings differential is due to education. Only then will we be justified in taking excess earnings as a measure of the productivity of a given level of education.

Intelligence is only one of the factors to which an increase in earnings may be ascribed. A short-list of the factors responsible for possible increases in earnings includes the following:

1. Higher intelligence of the student, including both psycho-motor and intellectual skills.
2. Greater individual drive and motivation.
3. Social class, family background and family connections of the student.
4. Other endogeneous factors such as sex, race and physical condition.

Okigbo⁽⁸⁰⁾ makes the important observation that earnings differentials also reflect the demand and supply position for particular skills at that time and as seen in the foreseeable future. The existence of differential rewards for different aptitudes and different skills is a universal phenomenon not explained fully by differences in educational level.

Failure to give consideration to these "other factors" responsible for earnings differentials would lead to a serious over-estimation of rates of return. It has been shown that earnings differentials can be adjusted downwards to the extent that a portion of the higher earnings are due to factors other than education. The difficulty with this type of adjustment is that it is basically arbitrary and that there is very little empirical evidence on the actual value of the correction factor.⁽⁸¹⁾ The literature on cost-benefit studies in education suggests that there is not as yet a successful way of isolating the pure effects of education on earnings. Such studies must, at this stage, be content either to side-step the issue (thereby attributing all earnings differentials to education) or to apply an arbitrary correction factor.

3.5.6 Age-earnings profiles based on cross-sectional data

The final limitation discussed here is applicable particularly to investigations concerned with calculating rates of return to education. Criticism is levelled against the use of age-earnings profiles constructed on the basis of cross-sectional data. An age-earnings profile shows the amount that will be earned by a person each year of his working life. Generally age-earning profiles are constructed on the basis of cross-sectional data. This involves examining present earnings of persons belonging to a particular educational level to establish an average annual income for each age until retirement. Through the use of cross-sectional data future earnings are anticipated on the evidence of presently available data. This may be dangerous on account of the uncertainty which the future holds. Cross-sectional data ignores

historical background and is based on the assumption of a static future.

It is difficult to assess the precise effect of this limiting factor on the resulting rate of return on an investment in education. In the event of productivity growth in the future, it is reasonable to expect that earnings differentials, as suggested by cross-sectional data, would underestimate the rate of return.⁽⁸²⁾ It is not difficult to see that the effect on the rate of return on investment in education must vary considerably with boom, depression, and economic stagnation. The alternative to using cross-sectional data is to project future income streams. This alternative may prove more dangerous than using cross-sectional data. In any event it should be remembered that the rates of return calculated are for use in decision-making in the present. The calculated rates of return are compared with existing rates on debentures, fixed deposits and government stock in making such decisions. Rates of return calculated on the basis of cross-sectional data thus make more sense than rates based on projected future income streams. However, at the same time, a conjecture of the economy should be stated - stagnation, steady growth, cycle fluctuating about an upward trend - whatever it may be.⁽⁸³⁾

3.5.7 A concluding note

Studies of investment in education have drawn various shades of criticism. Merrett⁽⁸⁴⁾ has expressed the view that the human capital concept is incapable of dealing with all the difficulties encountered in investment in education. His prescription is that research into rates of return to education should be discontinued. Merrett's views represent the attitude of the arch-critics of rates of return to education. Other critics, for example, Shaffer,⁽⁸⁵⁾ do not object to the concept of investment in human capital but point merely to minor difficulties encountered in practice.

Obviously much research is still needed in the rate of return approach to education in spite of the fact that much valuable work has already been done. Apart from the need to define clearly certain concepts, the entire approach needs to be tested under different circumstances. It is hoped it can be demonstrated, by this investigation, that in spite of several difficulties, valuable information for decision-making can be discerned from rate-of-return studies in education.

REFERENCES

1. HARBISON, F.H. AND MYERS, C.A. : *Education, Manpower and Economic Growth*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1964 p. 5
2. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Education and Economic Growth*, Nelson, B.H. (ed): Sixtieth Year-book of the National Society for the Study of Education, University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1961 pp. 46-88
3. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Capital Formation by Education*, Journal of Political Economy, Vol 68, No. 6, December 1960 pp. 571-583
4. SOLOW, R.M. : *Technical Change and Aggregate Production Function*, Review of Economics and Statistics, Vol. 34, No. 3, August 1957 pp. 312-320
5. *IBID* : pp. 314-319
6. DENISON, E.F. : *Measuring the Contribution of Education to Economic Growth*, Robinson, E.A.G. and Vaizey, J.E. (Eds): The Economics of Education, Macmillan, London, 1969 pp. 202-260
7. PSACHAROPOULOS, G. : *Measuring the Marginal Contribution of Education to Economic Growth*, Economic Development and Cultural Change, Vol. 20, No. 4, July 1972 pp. 641-658
8. JOUBERT, R.J.O. : *Enkele Ekonomiese Aspekte van Suid-Afrikaanse Onderwysinvestering: 'n Verdienstefunksiebenadering*, Unpublished D.Comm. Thesis, Rand Afrikaans University, 1976
9. HARBISON, F.H. AND MYERS, C.A. : *op. cit.*, p. 10
10. MALHERBE, E.G. : *Education in South Africa Volume 2 (1923-1975)*, Juta, Cape Town, 1977 pp. 609-612
11. *IBID* : p. 612
12. *IBID* : p. 610
13. SMITH, A. : *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of Wealth of Nations*, Campbell, R.H. and Skinner, A.S. (Gen eds.), Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1976 pp. 118-119

14. MERRETT, S. : *The Rate of Return to Education: A Critique*, Wykstra, R.A. (ed): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 197
15. WALSH, J.R. : *Capital Concept Applied to Man*, The Quarterly Journal of Economics, Vol. 49, February 1935 p. 256
16. *IBID*
17. MILLER, H.P. : *Annual and Lifetime Income in Relation to Education: 1939-1959*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 50, 1960 p. 963
18. BLAUG, M. : *The Rate of Return on Investment in Education*, Blaug, M. (ed): Economics of Education 1, Harmondsworth, 1968 p. 216
19. MALHERBE, E.G. : *op. cit.*, pp. 641-644
20. *IBID* : p. 632
21. TROTTER, G.J. : *Education and Income Distribution*, The South African Journal of Economics, Vol. 45, No. 4, December 1977 pp. 335-361
22. *IBID* : p. 353
23. *IBID*
24. BLAUG, M. : *op. cit.*, p. 216
25. SHEEHAN, J. : *The Economics of Education*, Allen and Unwin, London, 1973 p. 35
26. MERRETT, S. : *The Rate of Return to Education : A Critique*, Wykstra, R.A. (ed): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 197
27. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1963 p. 23
28. *IBID*
29. BOWMAN, M.J. : *Converging Concerns of Economists and Educators*, Wykstra, R.A. (ed): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 pp. 55-56

30. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *op. cit.*, p. 24
31. *IBID* : p. 26
32. *IBID*
33. *IBID* : p. 21
34. SHEEHAN, J. : *op. cit.*, pp. 35-36
35. VAIZEY, J. : *The Economics of Education*, Faber and Faber, London, 1962 p. 42
36. BOWMAN, M.J. : *op. cit.*, p. 63
37. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1963 p. 5
38. *IBID*
39. VAIZEY, J.; NORRIS, K; AND SHEEHAN, J. : *The Political Economy of Education*, Duckworth, London, 1972 p. 62
40. VAIZEY, J. : *op. cit.*, p. 42
41. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *op. cit.*, pp. 30-31
42. WEISBROD, B.A. : *External Benefits of Public Education: An Economic Analysis*, Industrial Relations Section, Princeton University, 1964 p. 17
43. *IBID*
44. *IBID*
45. WEISBROD, B.A. : *Education and Investment in Human Capital*, Journal of Political Economy (Supplement), LXX, October 1962 p. 113
46. WEISBROD, B.A. : *Investing in Human Capital*, Wykstra, R.A. (ed): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 79
47. WEISBROD, B.A. : *External Benefits of Public Education: An Economic Analysis*, Industrial Relations Section, Princeton University, pp. 28-37
48. *IBID* : pp. 62-99
49. SHEEHAN, J. : *The Economics of Education*, Allen and Unwin, London, 1973 pp. 34-35
50. *IBID* : p. 34

51. HU, T.W.; KAUFMAN, J.J.; LEE, M.L.; AND STORMSDORFER, E. : *Special Problems in the Economic Analysis of Education*, Wykstra, R.A. (ed): Human Capital Formation and Manpower Development, The Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 162
52. SHEEHAN, J. : *op. cit.*, p. 34
53. *IBID* : p. 35
54. HU, T.W. *et al.* : *op. cit.*, p. 159
55. *IBID*
56. BOWMAN, M.J. : *Converging Concerns of Economists and Educators*, Wykstra, R.A. (ed): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 56
57. PSACHAROPOULOS, G. : *The Profitability of Higher Education: A Review of the Experience in Britain and the United States*, Butcher, H.J. and Rudd, E. (eds): Contemporary Problems in Higher Education, McGraw-Hill, London, 1972 p. 363
58. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Capital Formation by Education*, Journal of Political Economy, Vol. 68, No. 6, December 1960 pp. 571-583
59. TROTTER, G.J. : *The Economic Rationale for Educational Planning*, The South African Journal of Economics, Vol. 44, No. 4, December 1976 p. 347
60. *IBID* : p. 348
61. KNELLER, G.F. : *Education and Economic Thought*, Wiley, New York, 1968 p. 85
62. *IBID*
63. VAIZEY, J. : *The Economics of Education*, Faber and Faber, London, 1962 p. 26
64. *IBID*
65. SHEEHAN, J. : *The Economics of Education*, Allen and Unwin, London, 1973 pp. 21-22
66. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1963, p. 38
67. *IBID*
68. TROTTER, G.J. : *op. cit.*, p. 346
69. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *op. cit.*, p. 37

70. BLAUG, M. : *The Rate of Return on Investment in Education*, Blaug, M. (ed.): Economics of Education 1, Harmondsworth, 1968 p. 228
71. MILLER, H.P. : *Annual and Lifetime Income in Relation to Education: 1939-1959*, American Economic Review, Vol. 50, 1960, p. 962
72. WEISBROD, B.A. : *Education and Investment in Human Capital*, Journal of Political Economy (Supplement), LXX, 1962 p. 107
73. WEISBROD, B.A. : *Investing in Human Capital*, Wykstra, R.A.(ed): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 p. 81
74. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Investment in Human Capital*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961 p. 2
75. *IBID*
76. *IBID* : p. 7
77. VAIZEY, J. : *The Economics of Education*, Faber and Faber, London, 1962 p. 14
78. *IBID*
79. PSACHAROPOULOS, G. : *The Profitability of Higher Education: A Review of the Experiences in Britain and the United States*, Butcher, H.J. and Rudd, E. (eds.): Contemporary Problems in Higher Education, McGraw-Hill, London, 1972 p. 363
80. OKIGBO, P.N.C. : *Criteria for Public Expenditure on Education*, Robinson, E.A.G. and Vaizey, J.E. (eds.): The Economics of Education, Macmillan, London, 1969 p. 482
81. PSACHAROPOULOS, G. : *op. cit.*, p. 363
82. *IBID*
83. MERRETT, S. : *The Rate of Return to Education: A Critique*, Wykstra, R.A. (ed.): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 pp. 203-204
84. *IBID* : pp. 196-213
85. SHAFFER, H.G. : *Investment in Human Capital: Comment*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961 pp. 1026-1034

CHAPTER 4

4. INVESTMENT IN EDUCATION : INVESTIGATIONS ASSOCIATED WITH RATES OF RETURN

4.1 INTRODUCTION

The rationale for rate of return investigations in education was set out in Chapter 2 and Chapter 3. The purpose of this Chapter is to show how rates of return have actually been calculated. The exact methods and techniques used vary according to the circumstances surrounding each particular investigation. Nevertheless a general *modus operandi* can be identified. Such a method of approach is clearly discernible from the investigation by Hansen into the total and private rates of return to investment in schooling.⁽¹⁾ Hansen's investigation is a comprehensive one, covering adequately the following major aspects of educational investment:

1. calculation of the costs of schooling,
2. evaluation of the returns to schooling, and
3. determination of rates of return.

Hansen ascribed the stimulus for undertaking his investigation to "the fragmentary treatment of both the costs of schooling and the money returns to schooling found in much of the recent literature..."⁽²⁾ As can be expected, therefore, Hansen's investigation cleared much of the ground before it and thereby presented a clearer overall picture of the relationship among rates of return to different levels of schooling. For these reasons Hansen's investigation is an automatic choice as a model on which to demonstrate how rates of return to education are calculated.

Hansen's investigation, however, owes much to previous investigations undertaken. For example, Hansen owes much to the pioneering investigation of Walsh into human capital and its applications for education.⁽³⁾ Although no direct evidence of this can be traced to Hansen's study, there can be no doubt that all investigations of this nature are either directly or indirectly indebted to Walsh for his contribution. His investigation provided economists with some

important conceptual tools to assist in undertaking rate of return investigations in education. However, Walsh's study had certain limitations. This was to be expected from a pioneering study.

We are also indebted to Schultz for the clarity with which he identified and defined the various cost components of an investment in education.⁽⁴⁾⁽⁵⁾ It is safe to say that no investigation in educational investment can possibly side-step the contribution of Schultz. Apart from giving us a detailed exposition of the costs entering schooling, Schultz is credited with having highlighted and successfully analysed the concept of "earnings foregone". By so doing Schultz showed earnings foregone as being properly a part of the investment in schooling.

Important contributions concerning the returns to different levels of schooling were made by Miller⁽⁶⁾ and Houthakker.⁽⁷⁾ Their techniques and methods were largely similar and tended to complement each other. For this reason their investigations have been examined together in this Chapter. Both investigations showed that people with more schooling earned higher incomes. In arriving at this conclusion both investigations used the "cross-sectional" approach to estimate life-time incomes. This "device" has proved invaluable in determining rates of return to investment in education.

Although the human capital implications of education were conceived in Europe, they were developed, amplified along new lines and applied largely in the United States. By contrast British economists and educationalists have remained largely sceptical about the investment proportions of education. It is no coincidence, therefore, that there has been a preponderance of American investigations. Nevertheless, important investigations have also been undertaken in the United Kingdom. A notable contributor to rate of return studies in Britain has been Mark Blaug, who as head of the research unit in Economics of Education at the University of London Institute of Education, has undertaken several investigations of rates of return to education in Britain. Two such investigations are examined here.⁽⁸⁾

To date, investigations have been undertaken in various parts of the world including Norway, Netherlands, Germany, Israel, Greece and Japan amongst others. Psacharopoulos⁽⁹⁾ has reviewed the rates of return in twenty five countries. *Appendix IV*⁽¹⁰⁾ shows the private and social rates of return of these twenty five countries. In South Africa, studies relating to investment in education have been made by E.G. Malherbe⁽¹¹⁾ and R.J.O. Joubert.⁽¹²⁾ In this Chapter, also, an examination is made of the particular method adopted by Malherbe in arriving at his conclusions about investment in higher education.

4.2 THE CONTRIBUTION OF WALSH

A pioneering work on the monetary value of investment in education was presented by Walsh in 1935.⁽¹³⁾ Although Walsh did not actually calculate rates of return to different levels of schooling, his work, nevertheless, provided a basis for the calculations of others. Walsh's expressed purpose was, "...to determine whether money spent in acquiring such training (for a professional career) is, in a strict sense, a capital investment made in a profit-seeking, equalizing market, in response to the same motives which lead to the creation of factories, machinery and the like."⁽¹⁴⁾ Walsh's expectations about the competitiveness of the market for education may have been over-optimistic but he did demonstrate that such investments were made in a "profit-seeking" manner.

Using the data at his disposal Walsh showed the median earnings, by age and education, for men from the ages of 18 to 70 years. Similarly, Walsh also showed the median earnings of women by age and education.⁽¹⁵⁾ Next, Walsh calculated the "discounted value" of an average man and woman for each educational level shown by him. *Table 4.1* gives an indication of the method adopted by Walsh in discounting a man's earnings and computing his value.⁽¹⁶⁾

TABLE 4.1: EXAMPLE OF THE METHOD BY WHICH EARNINGS WERE DISCOUNTED
AND VALUE COMPUTED FOR PARTICULAR OCCUPATIONS (MEN WITH
B.A. DEGREES - BASED ON A STUDY OF MEMBERS OF ALPHA
KAPPA PSI)

Age	Survivors to mid- year	Annual earnings	Percent employed	Total actually earned during the year	Discounted to present value at 4%
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)
22	100 000	\$ 1 700	86	\$ 1 462	\$ 1 462
22-23	99 538	1 725	89	1 528	1 469
23-24	99 063	1 725	91	1 555	1 438
24-25	98 598	1 750	93	1 605	1 428
25-26	98 144	2 000	95	1 865	1 597
-	-	-	-	-	-
69-70	44 257	3 600	50	797	121
70-71	41 430	3 500	42	609	89
71-72	38 588	3 500	31	419	59
72-73	35 787	3 500	20	251	34
73-74	32 949	3 500	10	115	15
				TOTAL	\$ 67 846

Column (a): The example represents the case of an average man whose training ended with a university degree (B.A.). This column shows that such a person began his earnings at the age of 22 years. He continued to be employed until 74 years.

Column (b): In order to account for the possibility of death it was necessary to make a downward adjustment to earnings. In accommodating such a death factor it was assumed that 100 000 men began their careers simultaneously. Fifty-two years later, at the age of 74 years, it was expected that of the original 100 000 people there would only be 32 949 survivors. This column shows that after each year the original population would have decreased by the number of deaths occurring among members. Walsh used life-tables, drawn in accordance with the mortality conditions in the United States in 1924, to show the number of survivors at each age.

Column (c): Using the median earnings by age and education for men, which he had compiled, Walsh was able to estimate the earnings of an average person with a degree at each stage (age) of his life.

Column (d): Yet another adjustment, similar to the one for mortality, was made to account for the incidence of unemployment. This column showed the percentage of B.A. graduates expected to be employed at each age.

Column (e): The total actually earned by an average man in a particular age-group was reflected in this column as the product of columns (b), (c) and (d). For example, the total actually earned by a 22-year-old with a degree was estimated at \$1 462 during the year. This was arrived at as follows: \$1 700 (basic earnings) x 1 (death factor) x 0.86 (employment factor) = \$1 462. Similarly, for the 22 to 23-year-old the total actually earned was: \$1725 x 0.99538 x 0.89 = \$1528.

Column (f): Finally, Walsh discounted the actual earnings by 4 percent (presumably the current rate of interest) to show the present values of the expected future earnings. Column (f) totalled vertically gave the "discounted value" (present value discounted at 4%) of the average college graduate at the age of 22 years. This amount, \$67 846, represented the earnings prospect which an average man could look forward to upon completing his college (university) education. It was what he and the capital invested in his education were worth to himself. It was, in fact, the capital value of his education.

Using the method described above, Walsh produced the following "discounted values" of the average person for various educational levels:⁽¹⁷⁾

TABLE 4.2: DISCOUNTED VALUE OF THE LIFE EARNINGS ACCORDING TO
EDUCATION

Level of education	Value
MEN	
1. Elementary School	\$ 25 695
2. High School	32 837
3. B.A. or B.S. Degrees	67 846*
4. M.A.	68 878
5. Ph.D.	76 063
6. M.D.	70 527
7. LL.B. (Harvard)	208 091
WOMEN	
1. Elementary School	\$ 22 806
2. High School	22 886
3. B.A. or B.S. Degrees	31 916
4. M.A.	36 547

*From Table 4.1 Column (f)

The second part of Walsh's investigation was concerned with calculating the average cost of the various grades of education whose capital values had been computed. The expenses considered by Walsh in determining costs included:⁽¹⁸⁾

1. tuition fees and the like paid to the school;
2. board and room;
3. equipment such as books and the like;
4. personal expenses - clothes, recreation, travel;
5. loss of income which would have been earned (on average) had the individual decided to work rather than continue study (this amount was reduced by an estimated average amount earned by students from part-time work outside school hours); and
6. annual cumulative interest at 4 percent on the sum of the above.

By including cost components 2 and 4 above, Walsh had erroneously included "subsistence" costs (refer to page 44) which would have been incurred anyway. It will be recalled that the inclusion of such costs in the costs of schooling resulted in falsely inflating the costs of education.

The outcome of the two parts of his investigation (discounted value and cost estimates) was reflected in a benefit-cost framework. The benefit-cost framework showed the discounted value and cost value of various grades of education beyond the high school level and beyond the degree level separately. *Table 4.3* is an abridged version of the actual table shown in Walsh's investigation.⁽¹⁹⁾

TABLE 4.3: COMPARISON OF DISCOUNTED VALUES AND COST VALUES OF SPECIAL TRAINING

Level of Education	Disc. value over elem. education	Cost value of elem. education	Disc. value over high school edu.	Cost value of high schooledu.	Disc. value over B.A.	Cost value of B.A.
MEN						
1. High sch.	\$ 7142	\$ 5000	-	-	-	-
2. B.A.			\$35 009	\$6 398	-	-
3. M.A.			36 041	9 848	\$1 032	\$3 450
4. Ph.D.			42 226	21 413	8 217	15 015
5. M.D.			37 690	22 143	2 681	15 747
WOMEN						
1. B.A.			9 030	6 398		
2. M.A.					4 631	2 950

In all cases shown above discounted values exceed costs for education beyond the high school level. However, in the case of M.A., Ph.D. and M.D. degrees costs beyond the first degree level exceed discounted values. Walsh attributed this phenomenon to the fact that only monetary returns were considered. Individuals with

these degrees received special satisfaction (a large consumption component) from their studies. In addition other non-monetary benefits such as travel and vacations often accrued to them.

In conclusion it could be said that Walsh did not have a completely clear perception of the costs of schooling. This resulted in his including "subsistence" costs in the costs of schooling. In this regard Walsh could have benefited from the contribution made subsequently by Schultz. Another aspect in which Walsh's investigation could have benefited is in regard to the data at his disposal. His investigation would have been enhanced if he too, like subsequent investigators, had access to Bureau of Census Data. In spite of these drawbacks, Walsh's pioneering effort has contributed immensely towards analysing education as an investment. The concept of education as an investment in human capital was clearly inherent in his analysis of the capital value of education and he clearly showed that higher levels of education were accompanied by larger earnings. In fact it could be said that he went a bit too far; attributing all earnings differentials to education. No consideration was given to the possibility of increased earnings being the result of such other factors as those referred to on page 60 of this investigation. Walsh's explanation was that to isolate the effects of education on various groups would necessitate the elimination of all other influences; only thus could altogether satisfactory conclusions be drawn in respect of the economic value of education. No such elimination was attempted by Walsh for the simple reason that he considered it impossible to do.⁽²⁰⁾ On the evidence of available empirical research, even today, one would be inclined to concur with Walsh in this regard. All such investigations must suffer a similar drawback. Apart from making an arbitrary adjustment to accommodate the possible effect of other influences on education, little else can be done at this stage.

4.3 THE CONTRIBUTION OF SCHULTZ

Schultz's investigations into the stock of human capital led to his presenting an estimate of the value of resources entering into education. Through these estimates Schultz has contributed

significantly towards a clearer evaluation of the costs of education.⁽²¹⁾ It was obvious from the shortcomings of Walsh's treatment of this aspect that a more intensive study of the costs of education was needed. At the outset it must be said that Schultz, also, did not actually produce rates of return on the investment in education. However, on the basis of his analysis of costs entering education, calculations of the rates of return to investment in education have been undertaken by Hansen, Becker, Telser and others.

Schultz considered the resources entering into an investment in education to consist of salaries that students forego while attending school and the resources to provide and equip schools and students.⁽²²⁾ (For a more detailed analysis of Schultz's resource costs of schooling refer to page 44.) Schultz argued that earnings students forego were properly a part of their investment in schooling. Although this idea had earlier been expressed by others (refer to Walsh, page 74) it was left to Schultz to give a more precise account of the role of earnings foregone and its implications for economics. He set out the following arguments to substantiate his view that earnings foregone were truly a cost of schooling:⁽²³⁾

1. Students study. For them this is work that creates human capital. While studying they are not enjoying leisure. Hence they may be viewed as self-employed producers of capital.
2. Assume that students were not to attend school. They would be employed producing (other) products and services of value to the economy. For this they would have been paid. The cost of going to school is the salary they forego.
3. The average earnings of young men and women of comparable age and sex who are not attending school are a measure of the students' time and effort.
4. The cost of living of students and non-students may be put aside because they apply whether young people go to school or enter the labour force.

In explaining the nature of earnings foregone,⁽²⁴⁾ Schultz found it convenient to distinguish between elementary school and secondary school students. The year 1949 was taken as the base year for these estimates. He assumed that earnings foregone by elementary school children (14 years and below) were negligible. This was a reasonable assumption considering the state of the U.S. economy at that time (1949). Fifty years or so earlier or even in an under-developed country today, these children may have been of considerable importance to the economy as workers. However, in modern economies, with compulsory school attendance, no earnings foregone can be assumed until the age of 15 or 16 years.

In his calculations Schultz estimated that full-time students forego 40 weeks per annum of such assumed earnings. Full credit of a year's earnings (52 weeks) was not given because Schultz found that many students did part-time work. Money earned in this way had to be omitted from estimates of earnings foregone. A second adjustment had to be made for possible unemployment had students elected to work rather than to continue their studies. It will be recalled that Walsh also made a downward adjustment to earnings to accommodate the possibility of unemployment. While appreciating the need for the second adjustment made by Schultz, one cannot help but wonder about the necessity or even validity of an adjustment for part-time work. What is being ascertained is an estimate of a student's "worth" had he been otherwise employed. It is of no consequence to his "worth" that a small portion of his time is devoted to part-time work, for only a small portion of his self-study and recreation or leisure are being sacrificed. The impression given by Schultz is that study is itself a part-time occupation. Only if this were true would an adjustment for part-time work by students be valid. In a similar way, earnings for over-time work and week-end work, over and above earnings of a regular job, should not enter into calculations of earnings foregone. It may be safely assumed that every occupation should permit its participants a reasonable amount of time for recreation and leisure. If a person is prepared to sacrifice this leisure in order to increase his earnings, such increased earnings should not be considered in determining the yield on his educational investment. The extra earnings achieved in this way are really a yield on foregone leisure. The same reasoning would apply to students doing part-time work.

Expressed in earning-equivalent weeks of workers in manufacturing, Schultz calculated that the 40 weeks credited to elementary school students was the equivalent of about 11 weeks' work. The 40 weeks credited to university (college) students was the equivalent of about 25 weeks' work. On the basis of the foregoing, Schultz applied his earnings ratios to particular years between 1900 and 1956 (refer to *Appendix V*)⁽²⁵⁾ *Table 4.4*⁽²⁶⁾ shows the resulting earnings foregone, calculated by Schultz, for the last two years.

TABLE 4.4: ESTIMATE OF THE ANNUAL EARNINGS FOREGONE BY STUDENTS IN THE U.S.A., ADJUSTED FOR UNEMPLOYMENT

Year	High School Students	College or University Students
1950	\$ 626	\$ 1 422
1956	855	1 943

On the average, in 1950, a student in high school gave up an amount of \$626 in lost earnings to be at school. For the same year the corresponding investment in earnings foregone amounted to \$1 422 for a college (university) student.

It must be remembered that earnings foregone represent only a part (albeit a significant part) of the total investment in the education of a student. The cost of services provided by schools has also to be considered.⁽²⁷⁾ Schultz considered these costs to include the services of teachers, librarians, school administrators; the costs of maintaining and operating the school premises; and depreciation on equipment. As a significant departure from the treatment of costs by Walsh, Schultz excluded such costs as providing room and board for students and operating organised athletics and other non-educational activities. These were "subsistence" costs which were incurred in any event whether schooling was provided or not. School expenditures on scholarships, fellowships and other financial aids to students were also excluded because they were in the nature of transfer payments; the real costs involved in student time being fully covered by opportunity cost estimates. To find the cost of

the service provided by schools Schultz first ascertained the gross expenditure of schools. Next "subsistence" costs and transfer payments (referred to as "auxiliary payments" by Schultz) were subtracted. Also subtracted from gross expenditure were capital outlays. In this way net expenditures were arrived at. The next step was to determine the value of property equipment to which a depreciation of 8% was applied. By adding net expenditure and depreciation the total cost of school services was obtained.

Appendix VI⁽²⁸⁾ and *Appendix VII*⁽²⁹⁾ show Schultz's calculation of the costs of school services for elementary and secondary schools and for higher education respectively. *Table 4.5*⁽³⁰⁾ and *Table 4.6*⁽³¹⁾ show extracts of costs for 1950 and 1956 for school education and university education respectively.

TABLE 4.5: ANNUAL RESOURCE COSTS OF EDUCATIONAL SERVICES
RENDERED BY ELEMENTARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOLS
IN THE U.S.A. (MILLIONS OF DOLLARS)

Year	EXPENDITURE (INCLUDING DEPRECIATION)		
	Public Schools	Private Schools	Total = (Secondary + Elementary)
1950	\$ 5 736	\$ 769	\$6 505 = (\$2 286 + \$4 219)
1956	10 480	1 404	11 884 = (\$4 031 + \$7 853)

TABLE 4.6: ANNUAL RESOURCE COSTS OF EDUCATIONAL SERVICES
RENDERED BY COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES IN THE U.S.A.
(MILLIONS OF DOLLARS)

Year	Net expenditure	Depreciation on equipment	Total expenditure
1950	\$1 706	\$ 422	\$2 128
1956	2 788	712	3 500

Schultz concluded that since earnings foregone in elementary education (up to 14 years) were assumed to be nil, total costs (earnings foregone plus resource costs) for elementary education could be read directly as \$4 219 million for 1950 and \$7 853 million for 1956 (Table 4.5). Schultz made no provision for "additional expenses" (in the form of books, supplies, extra clothing and travel) in arriving at the total costs of elementary education, although he did in the case of high school and college education.⁽³²⁾

In spite of the fact that education was "free" in the Western World, parents had still to bear some of these costs. In any case this was most certainly the case in private schools which were also included in Schultz's investigation.

The total costs of secondary school and higher education were arrived at by considering the following cost components:⁽³³⁾

1. earnings foregone,
2. cost of services provided by schools and
3. additional expenses.

Schultz used the rather dubious method of taking "additional expenses" to be 5% of earnings foregone in the case of high school students and 10% of earnings foregone in the case of university students.

Table 4.7⁽³⁴⁾ and *Table 4.8*⁽³⁵⁾ show the total cost of secondary school and college education respectively, as calculated by Schultz. Since attention has been focussed here on Schultz's findings for 1950 and 1956, the figures for these years have been distinctively marked.

TABLE 4.7: EARNINGS FOREGONE AND OTHER RESOURCE COSTS
REPRESENTED BY HIGH SCHOOL EDUCATION, U.S.A.,
1900-1956

YEAR	Number of students (millions)	Earnings foregone per student (\$)	Total earnings foregone (\$ millions)	School costs (\$ millions)	Additional expenditure (\$ millions)	TOTAL (\$ millions)
	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)
1900	0.7	84	59	19	3	81
1910	1.1	113	124	50	6	180
1920	2.5	275	688	215	34	937
1930	4.8	224	1 075	741	54	1 870
1940	7.1	236	1 676	1 145	84	2 905
1950	6.4	626	4 006	2 286	200	6 492
1956	7.7	855	6 584	4 031	329	10 944

Key to Table 4.7

Col. (b): As in Table 4.4 (1950 and 1956 only)

Col. (c): Col. (a) x Col. (b)

Col. (d): As in Table 4.5 (1950 and 1956 only)

Col. (e): Expenditure on books, supplies, extra clothing
and travel, estimated at 5% of earnings foregone
i.e., 5% of Col. (c)

Col. (f): Col. (c) + Col. (d) + Col. (e)

TABLE 4.8: EARNINGS FOREGONE AND OTHER RESOURCE COSTS
 REPRESENTED BY COLLEGE AND UNIVERSITY EDUCATION,
 U.S.A., 1900-1956

YEAR	Number of students (thousands)	Earnings foregone per student (\$)	Total earnings foregone (\$ millions)	School costs (\$ millions)	Additional Expendi- ture (\$ millions)	TOTAL (\$ millions)
	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)
1900	238	192	46	40	4	90
1910	355	259	92	81	9	182
1920	598	626	374	184	37	595
1930	1 101	509	560	535	56	1 151
1940	1 494	537	802	742	80	1 624
1950	2 659	1 422	3 781	2 128	378	6 287
1956	2 996	1 943	5 821	3 500	582	9 903

Key to Table 4.8

Col. (b): As in Table 4.4 (1950 and 1956 only)

Col. (c): Col. (a) x Col. (b)

Col. (d): As in Table 4.6 (1950 and 1956 only)

Col. (e): Expenditure on books, supplies, extra clothing
 and travel, estimated at 10% of earnings foregone,
 i.e., 10% of Col. (c)

Col. (f): Col. (c) + Col. (d) + Col. (e)

Table 4.7 shows that earnings foregone while attending high school during 1950 and 1956 were 62% and 60% respectively of total costs. Similarly *Table 4.8* reveals that for the same years, earnings foregone by attending college were 60% and 59% respectively of total costs. Schultz attached great importance to the fact that earnings foregone comprised such a large proportion of the total cost of schooling.⁽³⁶⁾

Schultz's estimates showed that resources entering high school and university education had increased at a faster rate than the resources entering elementary education. In addition resources entering education were increasing at a much faster rate than gross formation of physical capital.⁽³⁷⁾ For example, in 1900, the total costs of elementary education equalled 5% of gross capital (physical) formation. In 1956 it was 9%. This was also shown to be the case for high school and higher education combined. In 1900 these costs amounted to 4% of the gross capital formation. The corresponding figure for 1956 was almost 25%. From the point of view of an investment, the rate of return to education must have been relatively attractive to have induced the implied larger rate of growth of this form of human capital. Schultz concluded from this that the rate of return to education was larger than the rate of return to investment in physical capital.

4.4 THE CONTRIBUTIONS OF MILLER AND HOUTHAKKER

Working independently, Miller⁽³⁸⁾ and Houthakker⁽³⁹⁾ estimated lifetime incomes using cross-sectional data. Their procedures involved analysing incomes received by people of different ages and educational backgrounds during a single year. Because the data collected was based on variations in the payments to individuals in different age and education groups at a given time, Miller referred to these figures as "synthetic" figures.⁽⁴⁰⁾ These "synthetic" figures were compiled from a cross-section of the population and not on life-cycle data. According to Miller cross-sectional data had the advantage of being free from the influence of variants such as industrial depression, changes in employment opportunities, wage rates and cost of living. However, it should be added that cross-sectional data also suffer certain disadvantages. These have already been discussed in Chapter 3 (refer to pages 61-62).

The statistics produced by both Miller⁽⁴¹⁾ and Houthakker⁽⁴²⁾ support the basic tenet of this investigation that persons with more schooling tend to earn more. The data presented by them showed amply that the completion of an additional level of schooling was associated with higher average incomes. These findings parallel those obtained in numerous other studies of the relationship between education and income dating back to the early part of this century. However, both Miller and Houthakker indicated that this relationship between schooling and earnings might have been a spurious one. Houthakker was perhaps the more sceptical of the two, suggesting that it was possible that the apparent effects of education on income might be completely explicable in terms of intelligence and parents' income. This would mean that the specific effect of education on earnings would be zero or even negative. Despite the absence of evidence to settle this point one way or the other, Houthakker hardly expected this extreme possibility to be the case.⁽⁴³⁾

Table 11 in Miller's investigation showed the lifetime incomes of males by age-group and by years of schooling completed for the years 1939, 1946, 1949, 1956 and 1958. In *Table 4.9*⁽⁴⁴⁾ below an extract from this source is given.

TABLE 4.9: LIFETIME INCOMES (EARNINGS) BASED ON ARITHMETIC MEANS FOR MALES FROM AGE 18 TO DEATH BY YEARS OF SCHOOL COMPLETED, U.S.A.

Years of school completed	YEAR		
	1949	1956	1958
Elementary: less than 8 years	\$ 98 222	\$132 736	\$129 764
8 years	132 683	180 857	181 695
High school: 1 to 3 years	152 068	205 277	211 193
4 years	185 279	253 631	257 557
College : 1 to 3 years	209 282	291 581	315 504
4 years or more	296 377	405 698	435 242

Table 4.9 shows clearly that additional schooling is associated with very substantial increases in lifetime incomes. For example, on the basis of conditions in 1958 the average elementary school graduate could expect a lifetime income of \$181 695 as compared to a lifetime income of \$257 557 for the average high school graduate. The expected income differential associated with the extra four years of high school education therefore amounted to \$76 000 or 42%. As further substantiation we see that a further four years' schooling beyond the high school level could be expected to realise an additional \$177 685 in lifetime income. Similarly, increases in schooling for all three years (1949, 1956, 1958) and at all levels of schooling were accompanied by corresponding increases in earnings. In arriving at these figures, Miller was careful to make an adjustment for mortality. This was done by first making an estimate of the number, out of 100 000 children born in each of the years (1949, 1956, 1958), who would survive to each given age-group. These estimates were made from standard lifetime tables.

Houthakker compiled statistics showing mean incomes before tax and after tax by age and years of schooling completed. The mean after-tax incomes were obtained by multiplying the representative incomes for each age-education-income group by the tax rate. This was necessary, presumably, to off-set the effect of the increasing tax burden accompanying larger incomes. Houthakker also gave consideration to the mortality factor for each age-group. This was done in accordance with the mortality experience of 1949-1951 in the U.S.A. From figures produced by Houthakker it was also evident that increases in schooling were accompanied by increases in incomes.⁽⁴⁵⁾ In comparison with Miller, Houthakker went one step further in his investigation. He made an attempt to capitalise the stream of lifetime incomes. This was done by applying appropriate rates of discount to the **expected lifetime earnings**. Houthakker did this for each educational group. The result is shown in *Table 4.10*⁽⁴⁶⁾ below.

TABLE 4.10: CAPITAL VALUE AT AGE 14 YEARS OF LIFETIME
INCOME BY YEARS OF SCHOOL COMPLETED

BEFORE TAX

Years of school completed	Discount Rate (percent)			
	0	3	6	8
Elementary : 0 years	\$ 64 132	\$ 26 220	\$ 13 014	\$ 8 896
1-4 "	79 386	33 939	17 492	12 179
5-7 "	100 430	42 758	21 834	15 098
8 "	124 105	52 923	27 037	18 700
High school: 1-3 "	142 522	59 734	30 008	20 514
4 "	175 160	72 475	36 328	24 990
College : 1-3 "	198 268	78 138	36 547	23 793
4 and more	280 989	106 269	47 546	30 085

AFTER TAX

Years of school completed	Discount Rate (percent)			
	0	3	6	8
Elementary : 0 years	\$ 60 785	\$ 24 944	\$ 12 428	\$ 8 515
1-4 "	75 021	32 189	16 638	11 730
5-7 "	93 571	40 006	20 537	14 252
8 "	115 277	49 425	25 380	17 592
High school: 1-3 "	130 933	55 260	27 945	19 188
4 "	157 940	66 055	33 466	23 149
College : 1-3 "	175 206	69 651	32 912	22 400
4 and more	238 761	91 335	41 432	26 454

In *Table 4.10* we notice that the capital value at age 14 years of lifetime incomes are shown before and after tax for four different rates of interest. The increment in capital value associated with each successive level of education is nearly always positive. The only exception is in the "College, 1-3 year" group, where at eight percent discount (both before and after tax) lower capital values than the preceding groups are found.

On his own admission Houthakker warned that his investigation presented "crude and limited calculations on the relation between education and income".⁽⁴⁷⁾ While this may be true his findings (as well as those of Miller) have not been disproved. In fact subsequent investigations have endorsed their findings. Miller and Houthakker have contributed significantly to research on investment in education in that their technique of collecting data on incomes by the cross-sectional approach have been used by other investigators in estimating the costs and benefits of schooling.

4.5 THE CONTRIBUTION OF HANSEN

In a sense, Hansen has expanded upon the work of Schultz, Miller and Houthakker. In determining the costs of education Hansen relied heavily upon the rationale and procedure set forth by Schultz. In ascertaining the benefits of education he amplified his procedure along the lines of Miller and Houthakker. Unlike the aforementioned people, however, Hansen actually produced rates of return to investment in schooling. His comprehensive set of internal rates of return resulted from his dissatisfaction with, "...the fragmentary treatment of both the costs of schooling and the money returns to schooling found in much of the recent literature."⁽⁴⁸⁾ Hansen believed that the value of lifetime income as set forth by Miller (refer to page 86) and the present value of lifetime income as set forth by Houthakker (refer to page 87) were not relevant to ranking the direct economic returns to schooling when schooling was treated as a type of investment expenditure. Both the above methods of observing the economic returns to individuals from schooling ignored the costs of schooling. Because of this important omission the ranking of economic returns to different levels of schooling, depending upon whether one used *the value of lifetime income* or *the present value of lifetime income* or Hansen's *rate of return on investment in schooling*, were shown to be substantially different (refer to *Appendix VIII*).⁽⁴⁹⁾

Hansen made it clear that his measured rates of return were money rates of return. All other costs or benefits associated with schooling were excluded from consideration. Having adopted this

stand, Hansen saw that what was required by him was data on costs for the various levels of schooling as well as data on age-income patterns by level of schooling. As a first step Hansen constructed *age-income profiles* which showed the average incomes of males in the different age-groups for different levels of schooling.⁽⁵⁰⁾ *Table 4.11*⁽⁵¹⁾ shows Hansen's age-income profiles which were constructed from information provided by the 1950 Census of Population of the U.S.A.

TABLE 4.11: AVERAGE INCOME BY AGE AND YEARS OF SCHOOL COMPLETED, MALES, UNITED STATES, 1949

AGE	YEARS OF SCHOOL COMPLETED							
	0	Elementary School			High School		College	
		1-4	5-7	8	1-3	4	1-3	4+
	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)	(h)
14-15	\$ 610	\$ 350	\$ 365	\$ 406	-	-	-	-
16-17	526	472	514	534	\$ 429	-	-	-
18-19	684	713	885	1 069	941	\$ 955	-	-
20-21	944	1 009	1 216	1 535	1 652	1 744	\$1 066	-
22-24	1 093	1 227	1 562	1 931	2 191	2 363	1 784	\$1 926
25-34	1 337	1 603	2 027	2 540	2 837	3 246	3 444	4 122
35-44	1 605	1 842	2 457	3 029	3 449	4 055	5 014	7 085
45-54	1 812	2 073	2 650	3 247	3 725	4 689	5 639	8 116
55-64	2 000	2 045	2 478	3 010	3 496	4 548	5 162	7 655
65+	1 140	1 189	1 560	1 898	2 379	3 155	3 435	5 421

From *Table 4.11* we observe that, on average, a person who has completed 8 years of elementary schooling would be at least 14 to 15 years old. Such a person would earn an average annual salary of \$406. A person of the same age but with only 5 to 7 years of elementary schooling would be worth \$365 a year on the labour market. Similarly a person between the ages of 22 and 24 years possessing four years of college (university) education would be worth \$1 926 per annum. A

person with the same level of education but between the ages of 55 and 64 years was worth \$7 655 per annum. After retirement (65 years and over) the average income of such a graduate dropped to \$5 421 a year.

Hansen saw as his next step the need to construct *age-cost estimates*.⁽⁵²⁾ This showed the costs incurred by society (i.e., total resource costs) and by individuals (i.e., private resource costs) for each level of schooling. Hansen used exactly the same concept of total and private resource costs set forth by Schultz (refer to page 79). For Hansen, also, total resource costs included:

1. school cost incurred by society, that is, teachers' salaries, supplies, interest and depreciation on capital;
2. opportunity costs incurred by individuals, namely, income foregone during school attendance; and
3. incidental school related costs incurred by individuals, for example, books and transport.

Private resource costs included cost components 2 and 3 above plus tuition and other fees. On the basis of the above analysis of the costs of schooling, Hansen showed the costs, exclusive of opportunity costs, for elementary, high school and college education to be as follows:

TABLE 4.12:⁽⁵³⁾ AVERAGE ANNUAL PER STUDENT COSTS, EXCLUSIVE OF OPPORTUNITY COSTS, BY AGE AND GRADE, MALES, UNITED STATES, 1949

AGE	School Level	TOTAL RESOURCE COSTS			PRIVATE RESOURCE COSTS		
		School costs	Other costs	TOTAL	Tuition and fees	Other costs	TOTAL
	(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)
6-13	Elementary	\$201	\$ -	\$201	\$ -	\$ -	\$ -
14-17	High School	354	31	385	-	31	31
18-21	College	801	142	943	245	142	387

To show the costs, inclusive of opportunity costs (the total investment in schooling), use was made of the age-income profiles in *Table 4.11*. This provided the value of earnings foregone (opportunity costs) for each level of schooling. *Table 4.13* shows how Hansen may have calculated the total investment made by an individual in a college (university) education.

TABLE 4.13: AVERAGE PER STUDENT INVESTMENT IN A COLLEGE EDUCATION
MADE BY AN INDIVIDUAL, MALES, UNITED STATES, 1949

YEAR	Opportunity Costs	Private Resource Costs	Total Investment
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)
First	\$ 955	\$ 387	\$1 342
Second	955	387	1 342
Third	1 744	387	2 131
Fourth	1 744	387	2 131
			<u>6 946</u>

Notes on Table 4.13:

- (a) Year of study with first year commencing at 18 years.
- (b) From Table 4.11, Col. (f).
- (c) From Table 4.12, Col. (g).
- (d) Col. (b) + Col. (c), giving the total investment by the individual for each year of study.

To estimate the investment in education by society data on total resource costs, private resource costs and opportunity costs were combined. *Table 4.14* shows how Hansen may have calculated the total per student investment by society in a college education. The assumption made here is that the total resource costs shown are net of any income received by colleges from students by way of tuition and other fees for example.

TABLE 4.14: AVERAGE PER STUDENT INVESTMENT IN A COLLEGE
EDUCATION MADE BY SOCIETY, MALES, UNITED
STATES, 1949

YEAR	Opportunity Costs	Total Resource Costs	Private Resource Costs	Total Investment
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)
First	\$ 955	\$ 943	\$ 387	\$2 285
Second	955	943	387	2 285
Third	1 744	943	387	3 074
Fourth	1 744	943	387	<u>3 074</u>
				<u>10 718</u>

Notes on Table 4.14:

- (a) Year of study with first year commencing at 18 years.
- (b) From Table 4.11, Col. (f).
- (c) From Table 4.12, Col. (d).
- (d) From Table 4.12, Col. (g).
- (e) Col. (b) + Col. (c) + Col. (d), giving the total investment by society for each year of study.

On the basis of his age-income profiles and his cost estimates, Hansen attempted to present a cost stream and a net benefit stream for each level of schooling.⁽⁵⁴⁾ These were intended to show, for each level of schooling, the flow of costs incurred during schooling and the subsequent flow of additional income that could be attributed to such schooling. For example, in the case of a university graduate the cost stream for his additional qualifications over a high school graduate would comprise school costs, school-related costs and opportunity costs for ages 18 years to 21 years. The net income stream for a university graduate would be the additional earnings earned by him over his lifetime. Finally the internal rate of return would be estimated by finding the rate of discount which would set the present value of the cost stream to equal the present value of the net return stream. Based on Hansen's procedure, the

following is a summary of the steps to be followed in determining the private rates of return for university graduates:

1. Find the average income of high school graduates for each age-group.
2. Find the average income of university graduates for each age-group.
3. Determine the additional lifetime earnings of university graduates over high school graduates.
4. Calculate the costs of a university education (schooling costs, school-related costs and opportunity costs) for each year of study incurred by the individual.
5. Establish a cost-net benefit stream for a university graduate over his lifetime.
6. Discount the cost-net benefit stream by a rate of interest that gives a present value of nil. Such a rate of discount is the rate of return on an investment made by an individual in a university education.

A similar procedure is followed in determining the social rate of return for college graduates. However, in ascertaining the costs of a university education consideration must be given to the costs incurred by society and not to those incurred by individuals. Although Hansen indirectly stressed the importance of using after-tax incomes in finding the private rate of return he did not specifically recommend its use as the standard procedure to be followed. Since Hansen hoped that his estimates of private rates of return would benefit the individual in deciding whether to continue or terminate schooling one would have expected him to specifically use after-tax incomes in determining private rates of return and to reserve the use of before-tax incomes for determining social rates of return only.

The calculation made by Hansen revealed the following for education in the U.S.A. for 1950:⁽⁵⁵⁾

1. The rate of return on elementary education to the individual was infinity because elementary education was largely free to the student and earnings foregone were negligible. To society the rate of return was 15%.
2. An investment in high school education yielded a rate of return of 11.4% to society. For the individual it was 15.3% before tax and 14.5% after tax.
3. Rates of return to university education were smaller all-round; 10.2% on the total investment and 11.6% on the investment of the individual before tax and 10.1% for the individual after tax.

Although Hansen showed the rates of return to each successive increment of schooling, the figures quoted above are for broader increments of schooling, namely, eight years of elementary school, four years of high school and four years of university. *Appendix 1X*⁽⁵⁶⁾ shows the rates of return to each successive increment of schooling as well as the rates of return for broader increments of schooling.

Hansen drew attention to the following factors which had to be considered when using the findings presented by him:⁽⁵⁷⁾

1. Since earnings data were not available Hansen used income data. Consequently the income profiles constructed reflected, in part, receipts from other assets.
2. Among those included in the estimates as having little schooling were some Negroes and Puerto Ricans who may have been discriminated against on the basis of race and not merely level of schooling.
3. Since those people who completed more schooling ordinarily possessed greater intelligence, as measured by intelligence scales, some part of the differential incomes received might have accrued to them anyway.

4. All cost-estimates were regarded as investments even though some portion might better be regarded as consumption.
5. All estimates were made on a cross-section of costs and income and thereby ignored future shifts in the relationships of the cost-income stream.

In spite of these limitations Hansen's findings are of considerable worth if only for the fact that from them preliminary conclusions about resource allocations may be drawn by individuals and education planners.⁽⁵⁸⁾

4.6 THE CONTRIBUTION OF BLAUG

Research in Britain on the study of the economic aspects of education has been undertaken, principally, by two research units in London; at the University of London Institute of Education and at the London School of Economics. Research in this field has also been undertaken at some other universities, notably Brunel, Sussex and York.⁽⁵⁹⁾ Blaug (Head of the Research Unit in the Economics of Education, University of London Institute of Education) has presented two recent efforts at estimating rates of return to educational investment in Great Britain.⁽⁶⁰⁾ In contrast to the United States, the decennial census in Great Britain does not collect data on incomes so that the investigations undertaken by Blaug had to use age-education-income data which were by-products of several surveys conducted for other reasons. Because of this limitation, Blaug has warned that the results of these investigations should be treated with extreme caution.⁽⁶¹⁾ In fact the object of the investigations had not been to present definite findings, but rather to illustrate some methods of calculating rates of return on educational investment.

4.6.1 The first investigation

The first investigation used evidence from a random sample of 6 500 male heads of British households, aged 20 years or more. It was the first survey in Britain to link income to education. *Table 4.15*⁽⁶²⁾ shows the relationship between the median gross incomes and terminal educational age (TEA) for three cohorts as reflected by this survey.

TABLE 4.15: MEDIAN INCOMES BY PRESENT AGE AND
EDUCATION, MALES, GREAT BRITAIN,
1965

T E A	A G E			%
	20-44	45-64	65 and over	
15 or under	£ 694	£ 602	£ 309	82.4
16 - 18	960	1 203	875	13.9
19 or over	1 422	1 861	1 325	3.7
Total numbers	2 781	2 675	980	6 436

Blaug considered the data to be too crude for direct use in his own investigations. He gave the following reasons for this:⁽⁶³⁾

1. No distinction between different types of schooling or between full-time and part-time schooling was made.
2. The age range for each cohort was too large to adequately standardize for age.
3. The results were biased downwards by omitting males between the ages of 15 and 20 years.
4. The figures were incomes and not earnings. They thus included property income which was itself positively associated with age and education.
5. The age-cohort gains were given by medians which were less than the means because the distribution was positively skewed.
6. The categories with incomes of £1 950 or more and terminal education ages of 19 or over in the original questionnaire were both open-ended.
7. The rate of non-response (15 percent) varied directly with the age and terminal education age of the heads of households.

Because of the limitations associated with the data, Blaug considered it necessary to make rather extensive adjustments to them.

After making several adjustments Blaug estimated the earnings differentials associated with extra education from 15 to 18 years to be as follows:⁽⁶⁴⁾

TABLE 4.16: EARNINGS DIFFERENTIALS BY PRESENT AGE, MALES, GREAT BRITAIN, 1965

	AGE				
	20-24	25-34	35-44	45-54	55-64
Differential in (£)	195	392	677	737	765

These differentials were gross differentials and were the result of extra education as well as other factors such as social class and endowed ability. Blaug used a coefficient (α) of 0,6 (as calculated by E.F. Denison) to obtain the amount directly attributable to education. Using information supplied by the Ministry of Education and the Crowther Report, Blaug estimated the total investment cost per pupil (C), including earnings foregone for three years of school beyond the statutory age of 15 years, to be £1 500. Thus, on the basis of the gross earnings differentials given above and with $C = £1\ 500$ and $\alpha = 0,6$, the social rate of return to investment in three years of extra education beyond the statutory age was estimated at 12.5%.⁽⁶⁵⁾ By the social rate of return Blaug meant that discount rate which equated present value of incremental earnings associated with extra education, multiplied by α , to the present value of the total cost of that education. Using a similar procedure Blaug estimated the social rate of return for the 19 year-and-over terminal education age group to be in the order of 6,5%.

To calculate the corresponding private rates of return Blaug further estimated the after-tax earnings.⁽⁶⁶⁾ These were compared with out-of-pocket costs of education including earnings foregone. Adjusting for tax not only lowered the earnings differentials attributed to education but also altered them at different ages because of the progressivity of the income tax. Blaug found that on average the tax

deduction lowered earnings differentials by 20-25 percent. Assuming a private opportunity cost of £1 000 for each year of extra secondary schooling and a similar figure for each of the three additional years of higher education, Blaug arrived at the following private rates of return:

13% to investment in education for 3 years beyond the statutory age level of 15 years and

14% to investment for a further three years in higher education.

4.6.2 The second investigation

The second investigation was based on data from a sample of 2 800 managerial, professional, technical, clerical and skilled male workers employed by one large firm in the British automobile industry and in four large British electrical engineering firms.⁽⁶⁷⁾ The information supplied made it possible to calculate the rates of return on investment in different and alternative types of post-secondary and higher education. The various qualifications of the subjects were ranked according to one of six levels of educational achievement which generally corresponded to the following:⁽⁶⁸⁾

- Level: 0 - School-leaving age
- 1 - Royal Society of Arts (R.S.A.) and City and Guilds Institute of London (C.G.L.) preliminary certificates
- 2 - G.C.E. "O" level
- 3 - G.C.E. "A" level
- 4 - Higher National Certificate and C.G.L. full technical certificate
- 5 - University degree
- 6 - University degree (honours)

Appendix X⁽⁶⁹⁾ shows the resulting mean annual salaries by age group and educational level.

Blaug showed the resulting age-earnings profiles for each of these six educational levels graphically.⁽⁷⁰⁾ On the basis of this he drew attention to the following characteristics of these six age-earnings profiles:

1. Generally those profiles with the higher-level qualifications lay above those corresponding to lower-level qualifications.
2. The distance between some profiles widened with age.
3. Some degree of interlocking of profiles, particularly for the higher age groups, were observed.

Blaug attributed this last-mentioned characteristic to three possible reasons. Firstly, it could have been caused by the relatively small number of observations. Secondly, it could have been evidence that older people managed to eventually overcome most economic disadvantages of having less education. Thirdly, it could have meant that the older individuals were educated at a time when firms were less impressed by the value of formal educational qualifications and were prepared to accept people of lower educational attainment and train them on-the-job.

To calculate the social rates of return Blaug adopted the following procedure:⁽⁷¹⁾

1. The mean net lifetime earnings stream associated with each educational level was discounted at appropriate rates of interest to obtain gross present values for each level of education.
2. The direct costs per successful candidate for each educational level were similarly discounted.
3. Net present values were obtained by subtracting discounted costs from gross discounted benefits.
4. The net present values at various discount rates for each educational level relative to level 0 were plotted graphically.

Blaug's procedure for determining the private rates of return was as follows:⁽⁷²⁾

1. Mean lifetime earnings streams associated with each educational level were first ascertained. To these were added student's earnings and vacation earnings. Subtracted were out-of-pocket costs of education, where relevant.
2. Lifetime earnings were adjusted to take account of income tax payments by applying, to the salaries of each age-education group, a representative tax rate.
3. The tax-adjusted net lifetime earnings were then discounted at various discount rates and subtracted from the discounted stream for level 0. The method allowed automatically for foregone earnings of students.
4. Here again the net present values were plotted graphically.

Table 4.17⁽⁷³⁾ gives a summary of the social and private rates of return calculated by Blaug using the method outlined above. In each case the rates of return were to the base-level 0.

TABLE 4.17: SOCIAL AND PRIVATE RATES OF RETURN TO DIFFERENT LEVELS OF EDUCATION, MALES, GREAT BRITAIN, 1967

Level of Education	Social (%)	Private (%)
1	5,5	5,0
2	8,5	8,0
3	7,0	8,0
4	7,5	9,5
5	6,0	8,5
6	8,0	9,5

4.7 THE CONTRIBUTION OF MALHERBE

In his comprehensive treatise on education in South Africa, E.G. Malherbe has devoted an entire chapter to the subject of education as an investment.⁽⁷⁴⁾ In it he has estimated the contribution made by White and Non-White graduates to the economy of South Africa. His findings have shown, for example, that as a result of superior earning capacity a White male graduate (as opposed to his non-graduate counterpart) contributed R2 281 per annum to the economy. However, he showed, also, that it would take him nine years before the cost of his higher education could be recouped.

Using the information provided by the 1970 Census, Malherbe compiled a list of incomes of males and females for Whites, Coloureds and Asians (presumably mostly Indians) with certain educational qualifications. His findings are summarised in *Table 4.18*⁽⁷⁵⁾ below.

TABLE 4.18: MEDIAN INCOMES AT DIFFERENT LEVELS OF VOCATIONAL
AS WELL AS ACADEMIC TRAINING, SOUTH AFRICA, 1970

Educational Qualifications	Whites		Coloureds		Asians	
	male 70%	female 30%	male 63%	female 37%	male 83%	female 17%
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)	(f)	(g)
	R	R	R	R	R	R
B. degree	5623	2378	1721	1365	1714	1196
B. degree and diploma	5278	2583	1736	1319	1712	1226
Std X	3342	1532	1081	817	1063	797
Std X and diploma	4550	1968	1509	1036	1188	1009
Std VIII and IX	2983	1373	930	660	903	558
Std VIII and IX and diploma	3823	1797	1615	974	1442	954
Up to Std VII	2513	1170	779	430	764	330
Std VII and diploma	3511	1671	1617	1049	1168	1025

Malherbe has drawn a number of conclusions from these figures. The most important of these, for the purpose of this investigation, is that the acquisition of a vocational diploma (over and above a basic level of education) is accompanied by a substantial increase in incomes. On the average for all races shown above and for all post-Std X diplomas the increase was calculated as $\pm 30\%$.⁽⁷⁶⁾ On the basis of the information supplied in *Table 4.18*, *Table 4.19* shows the position for Whites only to be as follows:

TABLE 4.19: ADDITIONAL INCOMES OF WHITE DIPLOMA HOLDERS,
SOUTH AFRICA, 1970

EDUCATIONAL LEVEL	MALES		FEMALES	
	Change in income	% change in income	Change in income	% change in income
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)
	R		R	
B. degree and diploma	-345	-6,5	205	8,6
Std X and diploma	1208	36,1	436	28,5
Std VIII and IX and diploma	840	28,2	424	30,9
Std VII and diploma	998	39,7	501	42,8

Notes on Table 4.19:

- (a) Basic educational level plus a vocational diploma.
- (b) From Table 4.18, Col. (b), Row 2 minus Row 1.
- (d) From Table 4.18, Col. (c), Row 2 minus Row 1.

On the average, the acquisition of a diploma enhanced the income of White males by 24.4%. Only in the case of a bachelor's degree and a diploma were median incomes actually lower than the median income of a bachelor's degree only. (Malherbe calculated separately that a White university graduate with a teacher's diploma earned about 6% more than the average graduate without a teacher's diploma).

Females, on the other hand, earned higher incomes in all instances where additional diploma study was undertaken. On the average the income of White females increased by 27.7% through the acquisition of a diploma.

In the case of Coloureds the increase in incomes was even more substantial; amounting in some instances to changes in excess of 100%. Also using information from *Table 4.18*, *Table 4.20* shows the changes in incomes of Coloureds through additional study to be as follows:

TABLE 4.20: ADDITIONAL INCOMES OF COLOURED DIPLOMA HOLDERS,
SOUTH AFRICA, 1970

EDUCATIONAL LEVEL	MALES		FEMALES	
	Change in income	% change in income	Change in income	% change in income
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)
	R		R	
B. degree and diploma	15	0,9	-46	-3,5
Std X and diploma	428	39,6	219	26,8
Std VIII and IX and diploma	685	73,7	314	47,6
Std VII and diploma	838	107,6	619	144,0

Notes on Table 4.20:

- (a) Basic educational level plus a vocational diploma.
- (b) From Table 4.18, Col. (d), Row 2 minus Row 1.
- (c) From Table 4.18, Col. (e), Row 2 minus Row 1.

In the case of Coloured males vocational diplomas resulted in an average increase in income of 55.5% while the corresponding increase for females was 53.7%.

For Asian males the average increase in income owing to diploma study (based on the information supplied by Malherbe in *Table 4.18*) was 31,4% and for females the increase was 77,7%. Details of these conclusions are reflected in *Table 4.21* below:

TABLE 4.21: ADDITIONAL INCOMES OF ASIAN DIPLOMA
HOLDERS, SOUTH AFRICA, 1970

EDUCATIONAL LEVEL	MALES		FEMALES	
	Change in income	% change in income	Change in income	% change in income
(a)	(b)	(c)	(d)	(e)
	R		R	
B. degree and diploma	-2	-0,1	30	2,5
Std X and diploma	125	11,8	212	26,6
Std VIII and IX and diploma	539	59,7	396	71,0
Std VII and diploma	404	52,9	695	210,6

Notes on Table 4.21:

- (a) Basic educational level plus a vocational diploma.
- (b) From Table 4.18, Col. (f), Row 2 minus Row 1.
- (d) From Table 4.18, Col. (g), Row 2 minus Row 1.

For White males the median annual income of graduates was R5 623 as opposed to R3 342 for matriculants. In the case of White females the corresponding figures were R2 378 and R1 532. However, before drawing any conclusions about these differences for the economy of the country, Malherbe considered it necessary to take two further measures. Firstly he considered the cost, to the country, of providing the university training and secondly he considered the income foregone during study for a degree.⁽⁷⁷⁾ Malherbe estimated that the annual cost to parents and to the State of training a university graduate was R7 000 in the case of males and R5 000 in the case of females. Unfortunately, details of how these figures were arrived at were not provided and consequently the precise

cost components considered remain unknown. In determining the income foregone during the post-high school period, when a university student was a non-productive unit in the country's economy, Malherbe multiplied the average median income of matriculants (from *Table 4.18*) by four (the average time taken to acquire a degree). This resulted in a median income foregone of R13 368 ($R3\ 342 \times 4$) for males and R6 128 ($R1\ 532 \times 4$) for females. He thus arrived at a total amount of R20 368 ($R7\ 000 + R13\ 368$) as the cost of "producing" a male graduate and an amount of R11 128 ($R5\ 000 + R6\ 128$) as the relevant cost for a female graduate. To give an indication of the contribution of such extra study to the economy, Malherbe pointed out that since the surplus income of a male graduate over a matriculant was R2 281 per annum (i.e., $R5\ 623 - R3\ 342$), it would take him nine years ($R20\ 368 \div 2281$) before he could "begin to contribute positively to the country's economy by virtue of his higher earnings capacity as a graduate." On the same basis it would take a female 13 years before she could make a positive contribution to the economy.

As there were no figures available concerning the incomes of Blacks, Malherbe confined his investigation of Non-White graduates to Asians and Coloureds.⁽⁷⁸⁾ Taking into account the cost to the State and parents as well as earnings foregone Malherbe estimated that the total cost of "producing" a male graduate was R14 780 and R13 700 for a female graduate. In spite of the lower earnings of Non-Whites (and consequently lower earnings foregone) these figures were found to be relatively high. The reason for this was that the cost to the State of university training was an estimated R10 500 as opposed to an average of R6 000 per annum for Whites. This difference was due mainly to the smaller numbers at Non-White universities. Malherbe has shown that before a Non-White male graduate began to contribute positively to the economy it would take him 23 years. Thereafter his contribution would be R650 per annum. A Non-White female graduate would take even longer before beginning to contribute positively (27 years). Thereafter her contribution was R510 per annum.

It must be appreciated that Malherbe has made no attempt to calculate rates of return; either social or private. Consequently a Hansen-type investigation could not be anticipated. Malherbe's intention was to give some indication of the value of university study by pointing out how long it would take a graduate before he/she began to contribute positively to the economy and to show how much that contribution would be each year. By so doing Malherbe has given us some indication of the social value of a university degree.

REFERENCES

1. HANSEN, W.L. : *Total and Private Rates of Return to Investment in Schooling*, Journal of Political Economy, LXXI, No. 2, April 1963 pp. 128-140
2. *IBID* : p. 128
3. WALSH, J.R. : *Capital Concept Applied to Man*, The Quarterly Journal of Economics, Vol. 49, February 1939 pp. 255-285
4. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, Princeton, 1963 pp. 1-37
5. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Capital Formation by Education*, Journal of Political Economy, LXVIII, No. 6, December 1960 pp. 571-583
6. MILLER, H.P. : *Annual and Lifetime Income in Relation to Education: 1939-1959*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 50, No. 9, December 1960 pp. 962-986
7. HOUTHAKKER, H.S. : *Education and Income*, Review of Economics and Statistics, 41, February 1959 pp. 24-28
8. BLAUG, M. : *The Private and Social Returns on Investment in Education: Some Results for Great Britain*, Journal of Human Resources, 2 : No. 3, September 1967 pp. 330-346
9. PSACHAROPOULOS, G. : *The Economic Returns to Higher Education in Twenty-Five Countries*, Higher Education, Vol. 1, No. 2, 1972 pp. 146-149
10. *IBID* : p. 147
11. MALHERBE, E.G. : *Education in South Africa Volume 2 (1923-1975)*, Juta, Cape Town, 1977 pp. 604-659
12. JOUBERT, R.J.O. : *Enkele Ekonomiese Aspekte van Suid-Afrikaanse Onderwysinwestering: 'n Verdienstefunksie benadering*, Unpublished D.Comm Thesis, Rand Afrikaans University, 1976
13. WALSH, J.R. : *Capital Concept Applied to Man*, The Quarterly Journal of Economics, Vol. 49, February 1935 pp. 255-285

14. *IBID* : p. 256
15. *IBID* : pp. 258-264
16. *IBID* : pp. 264-267
17. *IBID* : p. 267
18. *IBID* : p. 267-269
19. *IBID* : p. 268
20. *IBID* : p. 270
21. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *Capital Formation by Education*,
Journal of Political Economy,
LXVIII, No. 6, December 1960
pp. 571-583
22. *IBID* : pp. 571-573
23. *IBID* : p. 573
24. *IBID* : p. 573-574
25. *IBID* : p. 575
26. *IBID*
27. *IBID* : pp. 577-579
28. *IBID* : p. 578
29. *IBID* : p. 579
30. *IBID* : p. 578
31. *IBID* : p. 579
32. *IBID* : p. 580
33. *IBID*
34. *IBID*
35. *IBID*
36. *IBID* : p. 581
37. *IBID*
38. MILLER, H.P. : *Annual and Lifetime Income in
Relation to Education: 1939-1959*,
The American Economic Review, Vol.
50, No. 9, December 1960 pp. 962-986
39. HOUTHAKKER, H.S. : *Education and Income*, Review of
Economics and Statistics, 41,
February 1959 pp. 24-28

40. MILLER, H.P. : *op. cit.*, p. 979
41. *IBID* : p. 966
42. HOUTHAKKER, H.S. : *op. cit.*, p. 26
43. *IBID* : p. 28
44. MILLER, H.P. : *op. cit.*, p. 981
45. HOUTHAKKER, H.S. : *op. cit.*, p. 26
46. *IBID* : p. 28
47. *IBID* : p. 24
48. HANSEN, W.L. : *Total and Private Rates of Return to Investment in Schooling*, Journal of Political Economy, LXXI, No. 2, April 1963 p. 128
49. *IBID* : p. 138
50. *IBID* : pp. 129-130
51. *IBID* : p. 130
52. *IBID* : pp. 130-132
53. *IBID* : p. 131
54. *IBID* : p. 132
55. *IBID* : pp. 134-137
56. *IBID* : pp. 134-136
57. *IBID* : pp. 132-133
58. *IBID* : p. 133
59. WOODHALL, M. : *The Economics of Education*, Educational Research in Britain 2 (eds): Butcher, H.J. and Pont, H.B., University of London Press, London, 1970 p. 244
60. BLAUG, M. : *Private and Social Returns on Investment in Education: Some Results for Great Britain*, Journal of Human Resources, 2: No. 3, September 1967 pp. 330-346
61. *IBID* : p. 346
62. *IBID* : p. 331
63. *IBID*

- 64. *IBID* : p. 333
- 65. *IBID* : pp. 333-334
- 66. *IBID* : p. 335
- 67. *IBID*
- 68. *IBID* : p. 336
- 69. *IBID* : p. 338
- 70. *IBID* : p. 337
- 71. *IBID* : pp. 339-340
- 72. *IBID* : p. 342
- 73. *IBID* : p. 345
- 74. MALHERBE, E.G. : *Education in South Africa Volume 2 (1923-1975)*, Juta, Cape Town, 1977
pp. 604-659
- 75. *IBID* : p. 642
- 76. *IBID*
- 77. *IBID* : pp. 644-647
- 78. *IBID* : pp. 647-648

CHAPTER 5

5. TEACHERS EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Before discussing investment in teacher education for Indians, it is important to have an understanding of Indian teachers as a group. It is expected that such an understanding will emerge from a discussion of the control of Indian Education; the teaching personnel of the Department of Indian Affairs; and the training of Indian teachers. Finally, in Chapter 5, the human capital implications of teacher education for South African Indians are examined.

5.1 THE CONTROL OF INDIAN EDUCATION

5.1.1 Control by the Indian Immigrant School Board

The Department of Indian Affairs assumed control of Indian Education in 1966. The history of the Indian people in South Africa, however, dates back to 1860. In order to see the present system of control over Indian education in its true perspective an assessment must be made of the control exercised by various authorities from the earliest times.

When the indentured Indian labourers arrived in Natal in 1860, a sound educational system had not evolved among the Whites. It was hardly surprising, therefore, that no significant development in the education of Indians took place for almost a decade.⁽¹⁾ The first schools for Indians were started by missionaries in 1869.⁽²⁾ The Christian missionaries did not wait until the question of responsibility and control was settled. They were already in the field and were largely responsible for the schools of those and subsequent years.⁽³⁾

In 1878 Act No. 20 of the Natal Government made provision for the establishment of an Indian Immigrant School Board.⁽⁴⁾ The function of the Board was, *inter alia*, to administer "...such sums of money as may be voted from time to time by the Legislative Council for the purposes of the Education

of the children of Indian parents."⁽⁵⁾ In the course of its duties the Board considered applications for grants from newly-established schools. In making such grants consideration was given to "...regular attendance and efficient conduct of the schools."⁽⁶⁾

The Board also established its own schools from the funds available to it. These were the so-called "government schools" for Indians. In all only three such schools were established. By far the largest portion of the Board's funds were utilised in aiding established schools.⁽⁷⁾ These were the so-called "government-aided" Indian schools. This remained the pattern of control over Indian education until the abolishment of the Board in 1893. At that time there were 26 schools for Indians. Two of these were Board schools (presumably one had already been closed down) and the remainder were Board-aided schools.

Although many Indians had exercised their option to remain in South Africa and to make it their home, it would seem that this had not been realised by the Natal Government. The system of education for Indians up to this stage was a makeshift one intended to meet a transitory need. Nevertheless, the Indian Immigrant School Board had played a significant role. It co-ordinated early Indian education in Natal and it supplemented the effort made by the missionaries. In addition it represented the first attempt by the Government to assist Indian education financially.

5.1.2 Control by the Natal Education Department

With the abolishment of the Indian Immigrant School Board, the control of Indian education became the responsibility of the Natal Education Department in 1894.⁽⁸⁾ No significant changes in the system of Indian education occurred initially. Out of sheer necessity the number of schools had increased to 36 in 1909/1910. Of these only 5 were government schools and the remainder were government-aided schools.⁽⁹⁾ An Education Commission, appointed in 1910, made recommendations calling upon the owners of estates (the employers of the indentured

Indians) to provide schooling for Indian children. For the first time, it would seem, the realisation had dawned, in some quarters at least, that the Indians were very much a part of the South African community and that the education of their children was the responsibility of some person or group of persons. In spite of this recommendation, however, and in spite of Natal acquiring a new position under the Act of Union (1910), the *status quo* with regard to Indian education remained.⁽¹⁰⁾ Indeed, for the next two decades from 1910 onwards Indian education showed signs of deterioration. At the root of the problem was the acute shortage of school accommodation. Out of a school-going population of 32 000 pupils in 1926 only 9 150 were at school.⁽¹¹⁾

As a direct outcome of the Cape Town Agreement (1927) between the Governments of South Africa and India, the Natal Provincial Administration agreed "to enquire into and report upon the question of the education of Indian children in Natal."⁽¹²⁾ The resulting Commission made far-reaching recommendations to improve educational facilities for Indians. The Natal Education Department reacted positively, although not conclusively, to these recommendations. Kuppusami and Pillay comment that,

"A visible rise in enrolments and the emergence of an increasing number of schools were the outcome, but the system under which education functioned made it almost impossible for it to expand speedily and effectively." ⁽¹³⁾

Perhaps the most distinctive feature of the 1940's and 1950's was the introduction of the platoon school system. In spite of attempts by the Department and the Indian community, the demand for school accommodation could not be adequately satisfied. Therefore, purely as an experiment, a modified system of the platoon plan was instituted at Clairwood in 1941.⁽¹⁴⁾ From that stage onwards the use of the system became widespread as more and more schools adopted the plan. By 1957 there were 6 912 boys and 5 743 girls attending private platoon schools in classes ranging from substandard one to standard five.⁽¹⁵⁾ It must be stressed that the system found favour with the Indian community for it had the

immediate effect of alleviating the critical shortage of school accommodation. However, it was hoped that the measure would be a temporary one.

The year 1961 was an auspicious one for the Indians in South Africa. The machinery was set in motion whereby the Indian people were to acquire South African citizenship. The consequent development of this was the creation of a separate Government department (the Department of Indian Affairs) to attend to the needs of the Indian people. The Indian Education Act No. 61 of 1965 empowered the Department of Indian Affairs to assume control of the education of Indians. Eventually in 1966 the control of Indian education moved into a new phase and passed out of the control of the Natal Education Department.

5.1.3 Control in the Transvaal and the Cape Province

Indians from Natal began to enter the Transvaal (known at the time as the South African Republic) since 1881.⁽¹⁶⁾ Initially no provision was made for the education of the Indian child by the government of the South African Republic. As in the case of Natal, early education in the Transvaal owed much to missionary venture. The early mission schools, which were unaided by the government, provided schooling for Whites, Coloureds and Indians.⁽¹⁷⁾ After the South African Republic became a British Colony in 1902, moves were made towards providing separate schools for Whites, Africans and other races. Separate government schools were established for Coloureds and grants were made to mission schools accommodating Coloured children. Indian children were permitted to attend these schools.⁽¹⁸⁾ In 1907 General Smuts was appointed Minister of Education in the Transvaal. Smuts drafted a new education act which altered the form of control of education in the Transvaal. As a result of this act control was exercised by the Education Department via newly-created School Boards. Each School Board (to which only Whites could be elected) also controlled the education of Indian pupils in the area for which it was responsible.⁽¹⁹⁾

Moves were made to establish purely Indian schools in the Transvaal in 1912. By 1921 three such schools had been established. Overall control of these schools was still the function of the Transvaal Education Department.⁽²⁰⁾ In 1928 Kalilas Kichlu, a noted educationalist sent to South Africa by the government of India, condemned the sectarian nature of these schools and recommended their discontinuance. The Transvaal Provincial Administration accepted Kichlu's recommendation and within two years the content of the education of Indians in the Transvaal was identical to that imparted at White and Coloured schools.⁽²¹⁾ In spite of the development of separate Indian schools, the practice of Indians attending Coloured schools persisted. As recently as 1960, when there were 32 Indian schools in the Transvaal, a small number of Indian children were still attending Coloured schools.⁽²²⁾ Even after the assumption of control over Indian education in the Transvaal by the Department of Indian Affairs (1967), a number of Indian children were still attending Coloured schools.⁽²³⁾

As early as the mid 1870's Indians began to settle in the Cape Province; especially around Port Elizabeth. By 1913 there were an estimated 2 000 Indians in the Cape Province. From the beginning Indian children attended Coloured schools. It was not until 1941 that the first government-recognised Indian school was established.⁽²⁴⁾ Until the take-over of Indian education by the Department of Indian Affairs, Indian education was subjected to the same form of control that had been applicable to Coloured education over the years. Even in 1978 with only 4 Indian schools⁽²⁵⁾ in the Cape Province, a large number of children attend schools of the Department of Coloured Affairs.⁽²⁶⁾

5.1.4 Control by the Department of Indian Affairs

Before the creation of the Union of South Africa in 1910, each of the different provinces had its own legislation with regard to Indians within its borders. After 1910, as a result of legislation passed, certain matters concerning Indians became the direct responsibility of the Central

Government. The Department of Interior and the Department of Social Welfare and Pensions, for example, each had divisions attending to relevant matters regarding Indians.⁽²⁷⁾ The education of Indians, however, remained the responsibility of the respective provincial administrations. On 2 August 1961, the then Prime Minister of the Republic of South Africa, Dr the Honourable H F Verwoerd announced the simultaneous dissolution of the Asiatic Affairs Division of the Department of Interior and creation of the Department of Indian Affairs. The stated aim of the newly created Department was to give special attention,

"...to the economic and social development... as an independent community... of the Indian group in the Republic." (28)

From this stage onwards the scope of the Department of Indian Affairs continued to broaden as more and more matters regarding Indians came under its control. The Indian Education Act (No 61 of 1965) made provision for the establishment of a Division of Education under the jurisdiction of the Department of Indian Affairs. The Division of Education assumed control over Indian education in stages, commencing in 1966. The education of Indians in Natal, which had previously been controlled provincially by the Natal Education Department, was officially drawn into the ambit of the Department of Indian Affairs' Division of Education on 1 April 1966. Control over the education of Indians in the Transvaal (previously under the auspices of the Transvaal Education Department) and in the Cape Province (previously under the auspices of the Cape Provincial Department) was assumed on 1 April 1967 and 1 April 1970 respectively.⁽²⁹⁾

The Division of Education is headed by a Director of Education. Until 1976 the Director was responsible to the Secretary and the Minister of Indian Affairs. As from 2 January 1976 all powers held by the Minister of Indian Affairs in terms of the Indian Education Act were transferred to the Executive Committee of the South African Indian Council (S.A.I.C.).⁽³⁰⁾ According to a report in "The Star" of 2 January 1976,⁽³¹⁾ for administrative purposes, certain powers were being redelegated

to the Director and other officials of the Department of Education. The Chairman of the S.A.I.C. was quoted as saying that the take-over would not result in any major changes in control, as the S.A.I.C. Executive Committee was taking over only those powers previously held by the Minister, and the greater part of the control would still be in the hands of the Director. *Figure 2*, adapted from "Stepping into the Future,"⁽³²⁾ gives a detailed outline of the control of Indian education by the Department of Indian Affairs.

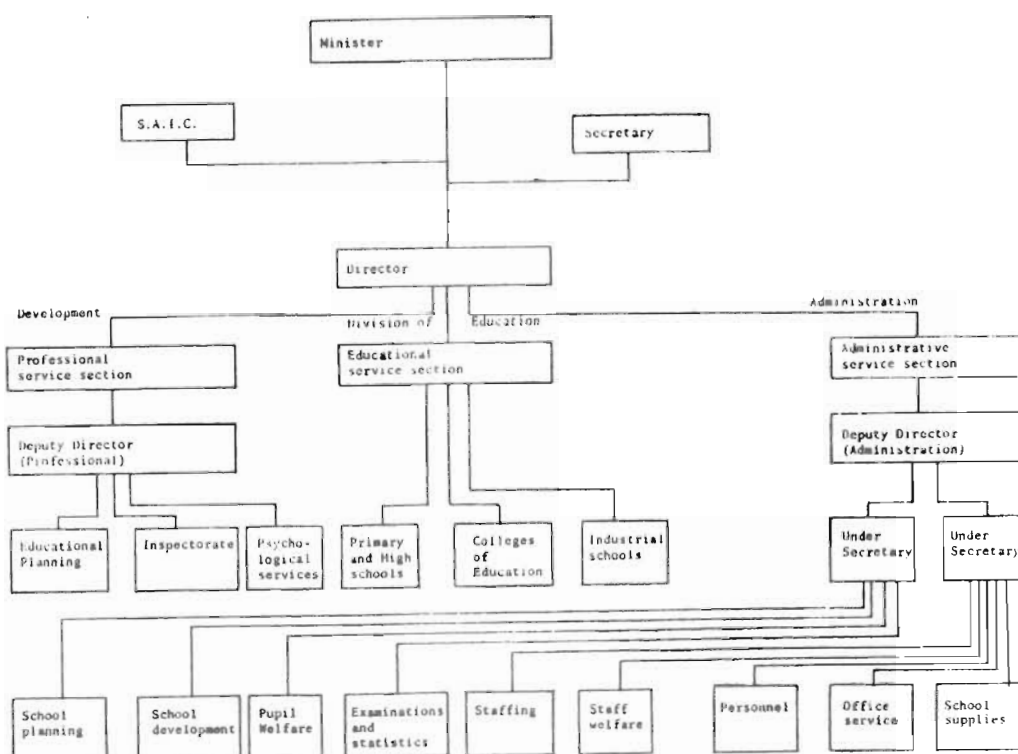


Fig. 2 Organisation Chart - Indian Education

5.2 TEACHING PERSONNEL OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

5.2.1 Indian teachers and pupils in the Republic of South Africa

For all intents and purposes any investigation concerned with the pupils and teachers of the Department of Indian Affairs can be considered to be an investigation of the Indian pupils and teachers of the Republic of South Africa. Apart from the 205 136 pupils⁽³³⁾ attending schools of the Department of Indian Affairs (1978) only a small number of Indian pupils are known to attend other schools. An agreement exists between the Department of Indian Affairs and the Department of Coloured Affairs whereby, at centres where there are no Indian schools, Indian pupils may attend Coloured schools and at centres where there are no Coloured schools, Coloured pupils may attend Indian schools.⁽³⁴⁾ In 1974, 3 844 Indian children attended Coloured schools in the Cape Province and the Transvaal. This represented a mere 2,1% of the school population of the Department of Indian Affairs for 1974.⁽³⁵⁾ Unfortunately the number of Indian pupils at Coloured schools at present (1978) is not known.⁽³⁶⁾ Since 1974 schools have been built for Indians in the Cape Province. However, with the greater increase in the school population the percentage of Indian pupils attending Coloured schools is estimated as fractionally higher than 2,1%. According to the Minister of Indian Affairs (Hansard 5 col. 446; Hansard 17 Col. 1170),⁽³⁷⁾ in 1977 there were three schools in the Cape Province catering exclusively for Indian pupils, and attended by 2 126 children. The estimated number of Indian pupils in the Cape was 6 330 (a projection based on the 1970 census) and those not attending Indian schools attended schools under the Administration of Coloured Affairs.⁽³⁸⁾ As a percentage of the 1977 Indian school-going population this group represented 2,15%; an estimated increase of 0,05% over the 1974 figure.

In 1978 some 1 151 Coloured children attended Indian schools (568 in the Transvaal; 356 in Natal; 227 in the Cape Province). This represented a mere 0,56% of the total school population of the Department of Indian Affairs for 1978. Apart from a further minor adjustment that may have to be made for Indian

pupils attending private schools, one may take the figure of 205 000 as a close approximation of the number of Indian school pupils in the Republic of South Africa in 1978.

Similar conclusions may be drawn about the number of Indian teachers in the Republic of South Africa. In 1978, 7 553 teachers were employed by the Department of Indian Affairs.⁽³⁹⁾ To this figure must be added the small number of Indian teachers known to be employed, temporarily, by the Department of Coloured Affairs. In addition, from the figure of 7 553 mentioned above must be deducted the 29 White teachers and 23 Coloured teachers employed in schools of the Department of Indian Affairs.⁽⁴⁰⁾

5.2.2 Provincial distribution of teachers and pupils of the Department of Indian Affairs

Of the 7 553 teachers employed by the Department of Indian Affairs the majority (85,4%) were engaged in schools in Natal. Only 14,6% of the teaching force of the Department was employed in the Transvaal and the Cape Province. A detailed distribution of teachers among the provinces is shown in *Table 5.1*⁽⁴¹⁾ below:

TABLE 5.1: PROVINCIAL DISTRIBUTION OF TEACHERS EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS - 1978

PROVINCE	Secondary Schools	Primary Schools	Special Schools	TOTAL	%
NATAL	2 201	4 185	63	6 449	85,4
TRANSVAAL	394	592	4	990	13,1
CAPE	49	65	-	114	1,5
TOTAL	2 644	4 842	67	7 553	100,0

As could be expected the largest proportion of pupils of the Department was also to be found in Natal (86,3%). A detailed distribution of the pupils among the provinces is given in *Table 5.2*⁽⁴²⁾ below:

TABLE 5.2: PROVINCIAL DISTRIBUTION OF PUPILS OF THE
DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS - 1978

PROVINCE	Secondary Schools	Primary Schools	Special Schools	TOTAL	%	Ratio to Teachers
NATAL	65 566	110 159	1 278	177 003	86,3	1:27,4
TRANSVAAL	9 837	15 333	152	25 322	12,3	1:25,6
CAPE	1 044	1 767	-	2 811	1,4	1:24,7
TOTAL	76 447	127 259	1 430	205 136	100,0	

A more comprehensive classification of the pupils of the Department of Indian Affairs is given in *Appendix XI*.⁽⁴³⁾

5.2.3 Classification of the teaching personnel

The classification of the teaching personnel of the Department of Indian Affairs has a vital bearing on this investigation. Two possible classifications are outlined here; both are significant. The first of these has to do with teachers' qualifications. In this regard *Table 5.3* ⁽⁴⁴⁾ shows the classification of Indian teachers into four distinct groups according to qualifications.

TABLE 5.3: TEACHERS EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN
AFFAIRS ACCORDING TO QUALIFICATIONS HELD - 1978

QUALIFICATIONS	Secondary Schools	Primary Schools	Special Schools	TOTAL
Degrees with professional qualifications	908	454	19	1 381
Degrees without professional qualifications	15	14	-	29
Non-graduate with professional qualifications	1 581	3 989	40	5 610
Non-graduate without professional qualifications	140	385	8	533
TOTAL	2 644	4 842	67	7 553

Since this investigation is concerned particularly with evaluating the investment made by teachers holding three-year diplomas, the group with which it is most concerned is the one classified as, "Non-graduate with professional qualifications." Not all members of this group hold three-year diplomas but a further narrowing down has been delayed until later in the investigation. (Refer to page 163). It must be mentioned, however, that the investigation has important implications for members of the other groups as well. Here again, further elaboration has been left to a later stage. The second classification has to do with positions held by teachers. The overall situation is adequately reflected in *Table 5.4*.⁽⁴⁵⁾

TABLE 5.4: TEACHERS EMPLOYED BY THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS ACCORDING TO POSITION HELD - 1978

POSITION	Secondary Schools	Primary Schools	Special Schools	TOTAL
Principal	79	292	7	378
Deputy Principal	49	117	-	166
Head of Department	122	217	5	344
Senior Teacher	416	497	8	921
Teacher	*	*	47	5 744
TOTAL			67	7 553

* A separate calculation has not been made.

In theory a teacher in possession of a three-year teaching diploma may aspire to any of the abovementioned positions. However, the posts of Principal, Deputy Principal and Head of Department in Secondary Schools are accessible only to persons with higher qualifications. Usually the higher qualification is a university degree.⁽⁴⁶⁾

The object of this dual classification has been to show that the prime subjects of this investigation cannot be defined with clear-cut precision. They are a sub-set of the group designated as being "non-graduate with professional qualifications" and in addition they may be principals, deputy principals, heads of department, senior teachers or teachers. Further, they may be engaged in secondary schools, primary schools or special schools in either Natal, Transvaal or the Cape Province.

5.3 THE TRAINING OF INDIAN TEACHERS

5.3.1 A brief history of the training of Indian teachers

As in the case of school education the initiative for the training of Indian teachers was taken by the Christian Missionaries. To widen the scope of their activities more

teachers had to be found. It was not surprising that the missionaries turned towards the Indian community as a source of manpower. The first school for the training of Indian teachers was started in Durban by Rev. Ralph Stott.⁽⁴⁷⁾

This institution actually served a dual purpose; operating as a school for younger pupils during a day session and as a teacher-training centre for older pupils during an evening session. The first teacher at this dual-purpose institution was Munshi Henry Nundoo, an Indian from Benares. Some of the teachers trained by Nundoo became teachers in other schools established by Rev. Stott. However, many other teachers trained by him were drawn away from teaching by more lucrative opportunities.⁽⁴⁸⁾

Suggestions to the Indian Immigrant School Board in 1884 to establish a training institution for Indian teachers were turned down as being premature.⁽⁴⁹⁾ In the meantime the increasing demand for school accommodation and the critical shortage of teachers persisted. The Natal Education Department introduced examinations for the Junior and Senior Indian Teachers' Certificate in 1900 but no provision was made for the training of teachers. This prompted Canon A H Smith to open the St. Aidan's Training College in 1904.⁽⁵⁰⁾ The entire cost of the building was borne by the St. Aidan's Mission but the Natal Government provided an annual grant of R400. The College, which was staffed by lecturers from India, provided both full-time teacher training and continuation classes for unqualified teachers.⁽⁵¹⁾ Although the College could not alleviate the shortage of qualified teachers, it nevertheless served a very pressing need.⁽⁵²⁾ Unfortunately, its activities were reduced virtually to a standstill with the outbreak of World War I in 1914. Several teachers and potential teachers volunteered for the front and the lecturers who had staffed the College returned to India. To overcome the problem the Natal Education Department instituted week-end classes at three centres for pupil-teachers and unqualified teachers but the arrangement proved largely ineffective. What was really needed was a residential college of education but the Natal Administration could not, under the prevailing circumstances, contemplate such a step.⁽⁵³⁾

As a result of a supreme effort on the part of the Indian community, Sastri College was opened in 1930 as a combined high school and training college.⁽⁵⁴⁾ In 1936 a separate section of the Natal University College was created enabling Indians and other non-whites to acquire degrees.⁽⁵⁵⁾

University classes were inaugurated at Sastri College with Mabel Palmer as organiser.⁽⁵⁶⁾ Until 1951, when the Springfield Training College was established, Sastri College and the Natal University were mainly responsible for improving the quality of Indian teachers. In the Transvaal, Indian teachers were allowed to attend the training institution established at Vrededorp in 1919 for Coloured trainees.⁽⁵⁷⁾ This institution was later renamed the Eurafrican Training Centre and Indians continued to attend it until a training course was introduced separately for Indian teacher trainees in 1954 at the Johannesburg High School.⁽⁵⁸⁾ In 1955 the Johannesburg Training College was opened at Fordsburg to concentrate solely on teacher education for Indians.⁽⁵⁹⁾

The principal institutions now responsible for the training of Indian teachers are Springfield College of Education (known previously as Springfield Training College); Transvaal College of Education (known previously as Johannesburg Training College) and the University of Durban-Westville (known previously as University College, Durban). All three institutions were in existence prior to the establishment of the Department of Indian Affairs and were each controlled by different authorities. In October 1964 the Central Government decided to co-ordinate all education for South African Indians under the jurisdiction of the Department of Indian Affairs. Accordingly, a scheme for the training of additional teachers was submitted to the Minister of Indian Affairs and approved by him.⁽⁶⁰⁾ Amongst other things, the new scheme made provision for a bursary fund to assist teacher trainees and for the introduction of special courses. This latter measure was achieved by co-ordinating the efforts of the two Colleges of Education and by gaining the assistance of the Council of the University College.⁽⁶¹⁾

5.3.2 Institutions for the training of Indian teachers

5.3.2.1 Springfield College of Education

In 1951 teacher training was transferred from Sastri College to the Springfield Training College as it was then known. Classes commenced with 125 students on 20 August 1951.⁽⁶²⁾ Initially students could enrol for one of two courses: those with a Junior Certificate (Std 8) could enrol for a two-year professional certificate and those with a Matriculation Certificate could enrol for a one-year course of professional training. As early as 1952 changes in the nature and duration of courses were implemented. In addition, entrance requirements were also gradually made more stringent.⁽⁶³⁾

An important mile-stone was reached in 1966 when the College came under the control of the Department of Indian Affairs. Renamed the Springfield College of Education, it continued to grow in size and stature. The present (1979) enrolment of the College is 844. *Table 5.5* gives details of the 1979 enrolment of the College.

TABLE 5.5: ENROLMENT AT THE SPRINGFIELD COLLEGE
OF EDUCATION - 1979

YEAR OF STUDY	Males	Females	TOTAL
First	123	191	314
Second	97	154	251
Third	88	191	279
TOTAL	308	536	844

Source Department of Indian Affairs: *Pupil Statistics as at*
(Division of Education) 6 March 1979, p. 24

All courses offered by the College are of three years' duration and the minimum entrance requirement is the Senior Certificate. A more detailed description of the minimum entrance requirements to the College is given later in the investigation. (Refer to page 208). A student may enrol for

one of three diplomas offered by the College:

1. The Junior Primary Diploma;
2. The Senior Primary Diploma; and
3. The Junior Secondary Diploma.

Students taking the Senior Primary Diploma may do so under one of two departments; Humanities or Science. Students taking the Junior Secondary Diploma may specialise in one of four directions: Humanities; Commerce; Industrial Arts; or Science.⁽⁶⁴⁾ *Appendix XII*⁽⁶⁵⁾ gives, in detail, the number of students enrolled for each of the above diplomas.

To give an indication of the role played by the Springfield College of Education, *Table 5.6*⁽⁶⁶⁾⁽⁶⁷⁾ shows the number of teachers who have graduated from the College since 1970. The percentage contribution to the teaching force for each year (in comparison with other teacher training centres) is also given.

TABLE 5.6: DIPLOMAS AWARDED BY THE SPRINGFIELD COLLEGE OF EDUCATION - 1970 TO 1978

YEAR	No of diplomas awarded	Percentage contribution
1970	234	49,5
1971	194	52,7
1972	186	51,2
1973	149	42,7
1974	179	48,3
1975	93	43,9
1976	120	52,6
1977	149	59,1
1978*	226	60,3

* Information for 1978 supplied on request by the Department of Indian Affairs

The above figures show that the Springfield College of Education has been the most important institution for the training of Indian teachers for the last decade.

5.3.2.2 Transvaal College of Education

The first institution exclusively for the training of Indian teachers in the Transvaal was the Johannesburg Training College opened in Fordsburg in 1955. The College commenced with 114 students who were prepared for primary as well as secondary work.⁽⁶⁸⁾ When the Department of Indian Affairs assumed control of school education and teacher education in Natal in 1966, it also took control of teacher education in the Transvaal. Control over school education in the Transvaal was only assumed a year later in 1967.⁽⁶⁹⁾

The Transvaal College of Education (the new name given to the College in 1966) operates along similar lines as the Springfield College of Education. It offers the same courses and it has similar objectives which may be summarised as follows:

1. To train teachers for work in the junior primary and senior primary phases of education;
2. To train teachers for work in the junior secondary phase of education; and
3. To raise the educational standards of the student teachers themselves.

At present (1979) the enrolment of the College is 245.

Table 5.7 gives details of the 1979 enrolment of the College.

TABLE 5.7: ENROLMENT AT THE TRANSVAAL COLLEGE
OF EDUCATION - 1979

YEAR OF STUDY	Males	Females	TOTAL
First	62	39	101
Second	37	23	60
Third	55	29	84
TOTAL	154	91	245

Source Department of Indian Affairs: *Pupil Statistics as at 6 March 1979*, p. 24
(Division of Education)

(For details about the number of students enrolled for each course refer to *Appendix XII*)

The Transvaal College of Education has played a vital role in providing the teaching requirements of Indian schools in the Transvaal. *Table 5.8*⁽⁷⁰⁾⁽⁷¹⁾ shows the number of teachers who have graduated from the College since 1970. The corresponding percentage contribution to the teaching force for each year, in comparison with other teacher training centres, is given as well.

TABLE 5.8: DIPLOMAS AWARDED BY THE TRANSVAAL
COLLEGE OF EDUCATION - 1970 TO 1978

YEAR	No of diplomas awarded	Percentage contribution
1970	72	15,2
1971	64	17,4
1972	81	22,3
1973	75	21,5
1974	84	22,6
1975	53	24,5
1976	54	23,7
1977	27	10,7
1978*	31	8,3

* Information for 1978 supplied on request by the Department of Indian Affairs

For many years applications for admission to the College from the Transvaal have been insufficient. In 1973, 1974 and 1975 the College was able to recruit all its students from the Transvaal itself. However, again in 1976 and 1977 the Director of Indian Education reported unsatisfactory response from the Transvaal. Consequently students from Natal were once again enrolled at the Transvaal College of Education.⁽⁷²⁾

5.3.2.3 University of Durban-Westville

The University College Durban was established in terms of the Extension of University Education Act No 45 of 1959. Classes commenced in 1961 on temporary premises at Salisbury Island in the Durban Harbour.⁽⁷³⁾ Up to 1964 there were only two faculties; Arts and Science. Initially the Department of Education (together with the Departments of Commerce and Law) fell under the control of the Faculty of Arts. In 1965 a

a separate Faculty of Education was created.⁽⁷⁴⁾ Enrolment for teaching courses commenced in 1961 with 6 students taking undergraduate diplomas. This quickly rose to 100 students in 1962. Post-graduate diplomas were first offered in 1963 when 9 students enrolled. Here too numbers have steadily increased over the years.⁽⁷⁵⁾

At present the Faculty of Education of the University of Durban-Westville (the University acquired this new name with autonomy in 1971) offers courses to cater for the training of teachers in all spheres of school education for Indians. A list of the teaching diplomas and degrees offered by the University is shown in *Table 5.9*.⁽⁷⁶⁾ Also shown are the respective durations and minimum entrance requirements for the various degrees/diplomas.

TABLE 5.9: DEGREES AND DIPLOMAS OFFERED BY THE FACULTY OF
EDUCATION OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE

Degree/Diploma	Duration	Minimum entrance requirements
University Higher Diploma in Education (Graduate)	1 year	Approved bachelor's degree
University Diploma in Education (Junior Secondary)	3 years	Senior Certificate
University Diploma in Education (Senior Primary)	3 years	Senior Certificate
Bachelor of Paedagogics	4 years	Senior Certificate with exemption
Diploma in Special Education	2 years*	Approved teaching diploma
Diploma in School Counselling	2 years*	Approved teaching diploma
Diploma for Teachers of Deaf and Hard of Hearing	2 years*	Approved teaching diploma
Diploma in teaching of Physiotherapy	2 years*	Approved teaching diploma
Diploma in Resource Centre Management	2 years*	Approved teaching diploma
Bachelor of Education	2 years*	Bachelor's degree plus teaching diploma
Master of Education	5 years (max.)*	Bachelor of Education Degree

* Offered part-time only

The 1979 enrolment for full-time courses in the Faculty of Education numbered 732. *Table 5.10* gives further details of enrolment for 1979.

TABLE 5.10: ENROLMENT AT THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-
WESTVILLE (FACULTY OF EDUCATION) FOR
FULL-TIME DEGREES AND DIPLOMAS - 1979

YEAR OF STUDY	Males	Females	TOTAL
First	113	87	200
Second	109	114	223
Third	112	97	209
Fourth (B.Paed. only)	36	15	51
One-year course (UHDE)	31	18	49
TOTAL	401	331	732

Source Department of Indian : *Pupil Statistics as at*
Affairs (Division of 6 March 1979, p. 26
Education)

(For details about the number of students enrolled for each course refer to *Appendix XII*)

Since 1970 the University has awarded 767 first diplomas and degrees in education. *Table 5.11*⁽⁷⁷⁾⁽⁷⁸⁾ shows the number of teaching degrees and diplomas awarded to full-time students since 1970 and the percentage contribution made towards the total supply of new teachers for each year.

TABLE 5.11: DEGREES AND DIPLOMAS AWARDED BY THE FACULTY
OF EDUCATION OF THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-
WESTVILLE TO FULL-TIME STUDENTS - 1970 TO 1978

YEAR	Degrees/Diplomas Awarded			Percentage contribution
	Degrees	Diplomas	Total	
1970	-	134	134	28,3
1971	-	59	59	16,0
1972	-	62	62	17,1
1973	-	89	89	25,5
1974	-	108	108	29,1
1975	15	52	67	31,6
1976	12	42	54	23,7
1977	10	66	76	30,2
1978*	23	95	118	31,4

* Information for 1978 supplied on request by the Department of Indian Affairs.

The most important contribution of the Faculty of Education is in connection with graduate teachers. In 1974, of the 108 diplomas awarded, 24 were Post-Graduate Secondary Teachers' Diploma. In 1975, for the first time, the Bachelor of Paedagogics degree was awarded to 15 students. In addition, of the 52 diplomas awarded, 17 were University Higher Diplomas in Education (Graduate).

5.3.2.4 M.L. Sultan Technikon

The M.L. Sultan Technical College (now known as the M.L. Sultan Technikon) has also played an important role in the training of Indian teachers, albeit to a lesser extent than the institutions already mentioned. The College entered the sphere of tertiary education in 1966 with the gradual passing of control of secondary vocational education to the Department of Indian Affairs. The new status of the M.L. Sultan Technical College was affirmed under the Indians' Advanced Technical Education Act No 12 of 1968. ⁽⁷⁹⁾

Enrolment for teacher education commenced in 1966 with 23 teacher trainees. Amongst various diplomas offered by the College were the following four teaching courses:⁽⁸⁰⁾

1. Education Diploma in Commerce;
2. Education Diploma in Home Economics;
3. Specialist Course for Physical Education Teachers; and
4. Specialist Course for Industrial Arts Teachers.

The first two courses mentioned above were of three years' duration and the minimum entrance requirement in each case was the Senior Certificate. The remaining two courses were of one year's duration but these courses were available only to students in possession of a two-year teaching diploma. *Table 5.12*⁽⁸¹⁾⁽⁸²⁾ shows the number of students who have acquired teaching diplomas at the M.L. Sultan College since 1970. The comparative contribution to the teaching force made by the College for each year is also given.

TABLE 5.12: DIPLOMAS AWARDED BY THE M.L. SULTAN TECHNICAL COLLEGE (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) - 1970 TO 1973

YEAR	No of diplomas awarded	Percentage contribution
1970	33	7,0
1971	51	13,9
1972	34	9,4
1973	42	10,3

The M.L. Sultan teacher training division has had a limited existence. At the end of 1973 teacher education was discontinued. Staff and students were incorporated into the Springfield College of Education.⁽⁸³⁾

5.4 THE HUMAN CAPITAL IMPLICATIONS OF TEACHER EDUCATION FOR SOUTH AFRICAN INDIANS

The credibility of this investigation rests upon acceptance of the human capital concept. It must be realised that the traditional concept of investment as tangible plant, machinery and equipment is too narrow and restrictive. The concept of capital must be broadened to include intangible human capital as well.

Education was shown to be an important form of human capital. (Refer to Chapter 2). Like all forms of education, teacher education is also an investment in human capital. Teacher education must be a form of capital since it renders a productive service which is of value to the economy. Since education becomes a part of the person receiving it, it must be human capital. More so than other forms of education (notably pre-primary, primary and secondary), teacher education is undertaken to develop vocational skills. Once this is recognised and accepted it is not difficult to see that teacher education is an investment; undertaken to improve productivity and to secure higher earnings.

The argument that education is undertaken to promote cultural enlightenment in its widest sense, is not in conflict with the vocational implications of teacher education. In actual fact these seemingly opposite goals of education complement each other. No form of education (indeed, no form of economic activity) can be completely devoid of its cultural undertones. In any event it is not desirable that education should be impoverished in this way. Even in the apprenticeship of tradesmen (no other form of education is more vocationally orientated) cultural ideals are transmitted in the course of education. This is both inevitable and necessary. We do not perform our vocation (whether it be teaching or trading or whatever) in a vacuum. We integrate with a community and with society at large. Any cultural attributes acquired in the course of teacher education are therefore, in a sense, vocational as well. They help us to perform our tasks as teachers more effectively.

The Indian community of South Africa has always regarded education as an investment in the economic well-being of its youth. Evidence of this attitude has been displayed in the constant efforts on the part of the Indian community to improve educational facilities. This was particularly applicable during the 1940's when, "...it had become the general practice... for the Indian community to erect its own (school) buildings."⁽⁸⁴⁾ Sastri College, built in 1930 out of funds collected mainly from Indian businessmen,⁽⁸⁵⁾ stands as a monument to the effort by the Indian community to further the education of its own people. This may well be the reason for resistance from certain areas of the Indian community to suggestions that Sastri College be absorbed as a part of the M.L. Sultan Technikon.

REFERENCES

1. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND : *Pioneer Footprints - Growth of Indian*
PILLAY, M.G. : *Education in South Africa 1860-1977*,
Nasou, Cape Town, 1978 pp. 16-17
2. MALHERBE, E.G. : *Education in South Africa Volume 2*
(1923-1975), Juta, Cape Town, 1977
p. 566
3. KUPPUSAMI, C. : *A Short History of Indian Education*,
Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 1, May 1966 p. 6
4. VAN RENSBURG, C. : *Stepping into the Future*, Erudita,
Johannesburg, p. 123
5. BEHR, A.L. AND : *Education in South Africa*, Van Schaik
MACMILLAN, R.G. Cape Town, 1966 p. 335
6. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND : *op. cit.*, p. 18
PILLAY, M.G.
7. BEHR, A.L. AND : *op. cit.*, p. 336
MACMILLAN, R.G.
8. KUPPUSAMI, C. : *A Short History of Indian Education*,
Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 1, May 1966 p. 8
9. *IBID* : p. 9
10. *IBID*
11. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND : *Pioneer Footprints - Growth of Indian*
PILLAY, M.G. : *Education in South Africa 1860-1977*,
Nasou, Cape Town, 1978 p. 23
12. *IBID* : pp. 23-24
13. *IBID* : p. 54
14. *IBID* : p. 28
15. *IBID* : p. 30
16. KUPPUSAMI, C. : *Indian Education in the Transvaal*,
Fiat Lux, Vol. 2, No. 3, April 1967
p. 75
17. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND : *op. cit.*, pp. 40-41
PILLAY, M.G.
18. KUPPUSAMI, C. : *Indian Education in the Transvaal*,
Fiat Lux, Vol. 2, No. 3, April 1967
p. 76

19. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND : *op. cit.*, 41
PILLAY, M.G.
20. *IBID*
21. *IBID* : p. 43
22. *IBID*
23. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN : *Report, 3 August 1961 to 31 December*
AFFAIRS 1970, p. 37
24. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND : *Pioneer Footprints - Growth of Indian*
PILLAY, M.G. *Education in South Africa 1860-1977,*
Nasou, Cape Town, 1978 pp. 45-46
25. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN : *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978,*
AFFAIRS p. 67
26. *IBID* : p. 64
27. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN : *Report, 3 August 1961 to 31 December*
AFFAIRS 1970, p. 1
28. *IBID*
29. VAN RENSBURG, C. : *Stepping into the Future, Erudita,*
Johannesburg, p. 127
30. SOUTH AFRICAN INSTITUTE : *A Survey of Race Relations in South*
OF RACE RELATIONS *Africa, Vol. 30, 1976 p. 347*
31. *IBID*
32. VAN RENSBURG, C. : *op. cit.*, p. 128
33. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN : *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978,*
AFFAIRS p. 63
34. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN : *Report, 1 July 1973 to 30 June 1974,*
AFFAIRS p. 51
35. *IBID*
36. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN : *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978,*
AFFAIRS p. 64
37. SOUTH AFRICAN INSTITUTE : *A Survey of Race Relations in South*
OF RACE RELATIONS *Africa, Vol. 31, 1977 p. 496*
38. *IBID*
39. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN : *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978,*
AFFAIRS p. 75
40. *IBID* : pp. 75-76
41. *IBID*
42. *IBID* : pp. 60-63

43. *IBID*
44. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Report, 1 January 1978 to 31 December 1978, Annexure A*
45. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978, pp. 73-74*
46. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Circular No. 10 of 1978, File No. S 29/2*
47. KUPPUSAMI, C. : *A Short History of Indian Education, Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 1, May 1966 p. 6*
48. KUPPUSAMI, C AND PILLAY, M.G. : *Pioneer Footprints - Growth of Indian Education in South Africa 1860-1977, Nasou, Cape Town, 1978 p. 79*
49. *IBID*
50. BEHR, A.L. AND MACMILLAN, R.G. : *Education in South Africa, Van Schaik, Cape Town, 1966 p. 336*
51. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND PILLAY, M.G. : *op. cit., pp. 80-81*
52. KUPPUSAMI, C. : *A Short History of Indian Education, Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 1, May 1966 p. 8*
53. KUPPUSAMI, C AND PILLAY, M.G. : *op. cit., pp. 81-82*
54. VAN RENSBURG, C. : *Stepping into the Future, Erudita, Johannesburg, p. 143*
55. KUPPUSAMI, C. : *A Short History of Indian Education, Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 1, May 1966 p. 10*
56. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND PILLAY, M.G. : *op. cit., p. 72*
57. KUPPUSAMI, C. : *Indian Education in the Transvaal, Fiat Lux, Vol. 2, No. 3, April 1967 p. 76*
58. VAN DER WALT, D.N. : *Teacher Training, Fiat Lux, Vol. 5, No. 9, November 1970 p. 43*
59. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND PILLAY, M.G. : *op. cit., p. 44*
60. FIAT LUX : *The Historic Sixty Six, Vol. 2, No. 2, February 1967 p. 5*
61. *IBID*
62. LEVINE, A. : *The Story of Springfield, Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 3, August 1966 p. 80*

63. *IBID* : p. 82
64. FIAT LUX : *Teacher Education: Courses of Study Offered at Departmental Colleges of Education*, Vol. 10, No.5, June 1975 pp. 10-13
65. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Pupil Statistics as at 6 March 1979*, pp. 24-26
66. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Reports for 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978*
67. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Reports for 1961-1970; 1971; 1971/2; 1972/3; 1973/4; 1974/5; 1975/6; 1976/7; 1977/8*
68. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND PILLAY, M.G. : *Pioneer Footprints - Growth of Indian Education in South Africa 1860-1977*, Nasou, Cape Town, 1978 p. 44
69. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 3 August 1961 to 31 December 1970*, p. 5
70. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Reports for 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978.*
71. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Reports for 1961-1970; 1971; 1971/2; 1972/3; 1973/4; 1974/5; 1975/6; 1976/7; 1977/8*
72. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Reports for 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977*
73. HEYSTEK, G. : *University Island Knows no Academic Shores*, Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No.1, May 1966 p. 17
74. VAN DER WALT, D.N. : *Teacher Training*, Fiat Lux, Vol. 5, No.9, November 1970, p. 40
75. *IBID* : p. 41
76. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978*, p. 70
77. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Reports for 1972, 1973, 1974, 1975, 1976, 1977, 1978*
78. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Reports for 1961-1970; 1971; 1971/2; 1972/3; 1973/4; 1974/5; 1975/6; 1976/7; 1977/8*
79. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND PILLAY, M.G. : *Pioneer Footprints - Growth of Indian Education in South Africa 1860-1977*, Nasou, Cape Town, 1978 p. 69

80. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Report, 1 January 1973 to 31 December, 1973*, p. 20
81. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Reports for 1972, 1973, 1974*
82. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Reports for 1961-1970; 1971; 1971/2; 1972/3; 1973/4*
83. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 1 July 1973 to 30 June 1974*, p. 55
84. VAN RENSBURG, C. : *Stepping into the Future*, Erudita, Johannesburg, p. 124
85. KUPPUSAMI, C. AND PILLAY, M.G. : *Pioneer Footprints - Growth of Indian Education in South Africa 1860-1977*, Nasou, Cape Town, 1978 p. 54

CHAPTER 6

6. PRIVATE AND SOCIAL RATES OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN A THREE-YEAR TEACHING DIPLOMA

6.1 INTRODUCTION

6.1.1 The aims of the main investigation

In this Chapter, which contains the main part of the investigation, a *private* rate of return and a *social* rate of return are calculated separately for males and females. In both instances, the rate of return is on an investment in a three-year teaching diploma made by an employee of the Department of Indian Affairs. The private rate of return, which is the return that accrues to the individual teacher as a result of his personal investment, is expected to assist a prospective teacher in deciding whether or not to pursue a career in teaching. Such a rate of return would indicate to the individual what economic benefit he or she could expect by investing in the extra study needed to acquire a teaching diploma. On the other hand, the social rate of return is expected to show the return that society may expect to earn from its investment in teacher education. It is hoped that such a rate of return would give the educational authorities an indication of the effectiveness of the resources allocated to this particular branch of education.

6.1.2 An outline of the procedure followed

In Chapter 4 an assessment was made of several important investigations in the field of educational investment. Although some of these investigations did not themselves produce actual rates of return, they did, nevertheless, make important contributions towards the procedure eventually used in calculating rates of return to investment in education. In fact the method of calculating rates of return used by Hansen⁽¹⁾ may well be regarded as the combination of the

efforts of several investigators. Subsequent investigations, notably those of Blaug,⁽²⁾ have endorsed the basic strategy adopted by Hansen. The general approach applied by Hansen and Blaug in their respective investigations is used, with minor deviations, in this investigation as well. These deviations have been necessary because of the particular circumstances of the investigation.

The following steps are taken in calculating the private rate of return on an investment in a teaching diploma made by an employee of the Department of Indian Affairs:

Step 1: The *direct costs* of the investment are first determined. These costs include actual payments made by an individual (or by his parent) on such items as books and fees. Direct costs are determined separately for each year over the duration of the entire course (three years).

Step 2: The *opportunity costs* of the investment are also established for each year over the three-year duration of the course of study. Opportunity costs relate to the earnings that a student foregoes by deciding to study for the diploma rather than taking up immediate employment.

Step 3: By combining the direct costs and the opportunity costs of the investment the *total private resource costs* are obtained.

Step 4: As opposed to the costs of the investment the *net earnings benefits*, accruing as a result of the extra study, are determined next. This involves establishing two life-income profiles - one representing the higher level of education (that of the teacher holding a diploma) and the other representing the base level of education (that of the matriculant clerk).



Step 5: The private rate of return is eventually calculated by constructing a *cost-net benefit-stream* and then discounting this "stream" to the present time. Basically the cost-net benefit-stream is the net result of combining the costs and net benefits of the investment over its entire duration.

In calculating the social rate of return much the same procedure is followed as in the case of the private rate of return. However, in addition to the *direct costs* and *opportunity costs* of the individual, consideration is also given to the costs incurred by the Department of Indian Affairs in providing teacher training facilities. These three cost factors combined give the *total social resource costs* of the investment. The *net earnings benefits* used to calculate the social rate of return, must use incomes gross of income tax. Since income tax is a benefit to the State and consequently to society, pre-tax earnings contain the benefits of both the State and the individual. The post-tax part of the income (pre-tax income less the tax), which is the benefit accruing to the individual is also a benefit to society since the individual is also a part of society. Finally the *cost-net benefit-stream* is constructed by combining the total social resource costs and the net earnings benefits over the duration of the entire investment.

6.2 A PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION

It was considered necessary to undertake a preliminary investigation before embarking on the main investigation. There were two important reasons for this decision. A basic tenet of the investigation is that higher levels of education are accompanied by higher average earnings. Malherbe⁽³⁾ showed this phenomenon to be generally true for Whites, Coloureds and Indians in South Africa. Thus, firstly, the preliminary investigation was conducted to establish whether this relationship between education and earnings also existed in the particular circumstances of the investigation. The second reason for the preliminary investigation was to test the effectiveness of two important questionnaires needed for the investigation.

In examining the relationship between level of education and level of earnings, the method used was similar to that used by Malherbe. Malherbe showed an average income for each level of education without giving consideration to age as a factor.⁽⁴⁾ The earnings of 107 clerical employees and 277 teachers of the Department of Indian Affairs were estimated for the purpose of the preliminary investigation. *Table 6.1* gives details of the 107 clerical employees of the Division of Education used in the preliminary investigation.

TABLE 6.1: CLERKS OF THE DIVISION OF EDUCATION USED
IN THE PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION

<u>MALES</u>	
<u>Position held</u>	<u>Number</u>
Chief Clerk	1
Principal Clerk	8
Senior Clerk	18
Grade I Clerk	28
Grade II Clerk	41
	<u>96</u>
<u>FEMALES</u>	
<u>Position held</u>	<u>Number</u>
Senior Typist	1
Assistant Clerk Senior	-
Telephonist	2
Typist	5
Assistant Clerk	3
	<u>11</u>

The 277 teachers used in the preliminary investigation were drawn from thirteen schools of different type and size. *Table 6.2* shows details of the schools involved in the preliminary investigation.

TABLE 6.2: TEACHERS OF THE DIVISION OF EDUCATION USED IN THE
PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION AND DETAILS OF THE SCHOOLS
FROM WHICH THEY WERE DRAWN

NAME OF SCHOOL	Grade	Pupil enrolment	Male	Female	TOTAL
Apollo	SI	999	30	13	43
Clare Hills	SI	939	20	12	32
Phoenix	SI	*	22	13	35
Orient	SII	423	16	4	20
Alencôn	PI	923	10	14	24
Evergreen	PI	804	10	13	23
Parlock	PI	740	9	6	15
Phoenix No 1	PI	*	7	5	12
Phoenix Pioneer	PI	786	11	4	15
Resmount	PI	632	11	8	19
Willow Park	PI	804	11	5	16
Puntan's Hill	PI	301	5	3	8
Umhlatuzana	PII	447	6	9	15
TOTAL	-	-	168	109	277

*Enrolment not confirmed as at 1.4.1979. ⁽⁵⁾

The returns from teachers were analysed into five post-matriculation categories designated Category B, Category C, Category D, Category E and Category F. The returns which did not belong to either of these categories were excluded from the preliminary investigation. *Table 6.3* shows the resulting classification.

TABLE 6.3: TEACHERS USED IN THE PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION
ACCORDING TO FIVE CHOSEN CATEGORIES

CATEGORY	Males	Females	TOTAL
B	20	18	38
C	60	62	122
D	41	7	48
E	27	6	33
F	11	-	11
Unclassified	9	16	25
TOTAL	168	109	277

In terms of the regulations of the Department of Indian Affairs each category denotes a number of years of approved study after the standard 10 level.⁽⁶⁾ For example Category B (M + 2) means two years of approved study after matriculation; Category C (M + 3) means three years of approved study after matriculation, etc. Each of the above categories contained a cross-section of the teaching personnel of the thirteen schools used. Included in each category were teachers, senior teachers, heads of department, deputy principals and principals.

The educational level of clerks was taken as matriculation (M). Although some clerks might have held higher qualifications the minimum qualification for their appointment and further progress was standard 10. Two basic sources of information were used in estimating the earnings of clerks. Firstly, use was made of the existing salary scales of Indian civil servants. Secondly, use was made of information supplied voluntarily by clerks, in response to the research questionnaire shown in *Appendix XIII*. In addition it was necessary to make the following further assumptions:-

1. Grade II Clerks (males) and Assistant Clerks, Typists and Telephonists (females) were credited with a salary notch for each completed year of service over and above their respective starting salaries.

2. All clerks holding promotion posts (Grade I Clerks, Senior Clerks, Principal Clerks and Chief Clerks in the case of males and Senior Typists and Assistant Clerks Senior in the case of females) were assumed to have attained the maximum salaries of their preceding posts upon attaining their current promotion posts. Thereafter a salary notch, appropriate to the post held, was allowed for each completed year the post was held.
3. In all grades of clerical positions, for males and females, the maximum salary applicable to the post held was not exceeded.

In estimating the earnings of teachers (with educational levels of $M + 2$; $M + 3$; $M + 4$ etc.) use was made of the existing salary scales applicable to the different teaching posts and different categories of Indian teachers.⁽⁷⁾ Here too, use was made of further information supplied voluntarily in response to the research questionnaire shown in *Appendix XIV*. As in the case of clerks, it was also necessary to make certain assumptions in estimating the earnings of teachers.

1. Teachers (both males and females) were credited with a salary notch, appropriate to their category, for each completed year of service over and above their respective starting salaries.
2. Senior teachers (a post which no longer exists) were treated as ordinary teachers but they were given an additional salary notch appropriate to their category. In effect, therefore, the maximum salary of a senior teacher was assumed to be one notch higher than the maximum salary of an ordinary teacher.
3. Teachers holding promotion posts were all assumed to have attained the maximum salary of their preceding post levels upon attaining their current promotion posts. Thereafter a notch, appropriate to their post level and category, was allowed for each completed year the post was held.
4. For all post levels, in the case of males and females, the maximum salary applicable to the post level and category held was not exceeded.

Appendix XV shows the estimated earnings of individuals belonging to the following educational levels:

Matriculants	(M)	-	clerks
Category B	(M + 2)	-	teachers
Category C	(M + 3)	-	teachers
Category D	(M + 4)	-	teachers
Category E	(M + 5)	-	teachers
Category F	(M + 6)	-	teachers

Earnings of teachers belonging to category G were not estimated as no returns were received from teachers belonging to this category. Earnings of female teachers belonging to category F were also not estimated for the same reason. Using the information in *Appendix XV*, an *average salary* was estimated for each educational level. *Table 6.4* shows the averages for males and females.

TABLE 6.4: THE AVERAGE EARNINGS OF MALES AND FEMALES BELONGING TO DIFFERENT EDUCATIONAL LEVELS, ESTIMATED FOR THE PURPOSE OF THE PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION (NUMBER OF RETURNS GIVEN IN BRACKETS)

Educational level	Average expected annual earnings	
	Males	Females
M + 6	(11) R10 800	(0) R *
M + 5	(27) 9 372	(6) R7 125
M + 4	(41) 8 105	(7) 6 051
M + 3	(60) 6 110	(62) 4 859
M + 2	(20) 5 402	(18) 4 150
M	(96) 4 009	(11) 2 600

*No estimate made

Table 6.4 shows clearly that in the case of employees of the Department of Indian Affairs higher levels of education are accompanied by higher average earnings. The phenomenon shown by Malherbe⁽⁸⁾ for White, Coloureds and Indians generally, that people with more education earn more, is true in this investigation as well.

6.3 THE COSTS OF THE TEACHING DIPLOMA

6.3.1 The direct costs

6.3.1.1 The sample chosen to determine direct costs

A survey involving students of Springfield College of Education, Transvaal College of Education and University of Durban-Westville (Faculty of Education) was undertaken to ascertain the costs involved in attending a teacher training institution for three years. A sample of 575 students, comprising approximately one-third of the combined 1979 enrolment⁽⁹⁾ was gathered from these three institutions. Caution was taken to ensure that there was fair representation for each of these institutions. In addition, the sample selected contained a representative number of first year, second year and third year students. Finally male students and female students were proportionately represented in the sample. In addition to this sample a further sample, comprising fourth year students of the University of Durban-Westville (Faculty of Education), was gathered. Out of a population of 100⁽¹⁰⁾ fourth year students, 72 students responded to the research questionnaire. A combination of the two samples is given in *Table 6.5* and *Table 6.6* for males and females respectively.

TABLE 6.5: SAMPLE TO DETERMINE THE DIRECT COSTS OF AN
INVESTMENT IN TEACHER TRAINING - MALE STUDENTS

NAME OF INSTITUTION	First Year	Second Year	Third Year	Fourth Year	TOTAL	% Sample
Springfield College	41	33	32	-	106	34%
Transvaal College	21	12	16	-	49	32%
University of Durban-Westville	38	36	37	42	153	38%
TOTAL	100	81	85	42	308	
Percentage Sample	34%	33%	33%	63%	36%	

TABLE 6.6: SAMPLE TO DETERMINE THE DIRECT COSTS OF AN
INVESTMENT IN TEACHER TRAINING - FEMALE STUDENTS

NAME OF INSTITUTION	First Year	Second Year	Third Year	Fourth Year	TOTAL	% Sample
Springfield College	56	53	64	-	173	32%
Transvaal College	12	8	10	-	30	33%
University of Durban-Westville	38	36	32	30	136	41%
TOTAL	106	97	106	30	339	
Percentage Sample	33%	33%	33%	91%	35%	

The research questionnaire, distributed at random and answered voluntarily, was administered personally by the investigator to students of the Springfield College and University of Durban-Westville. Assistance was sought in administering the questionnaire to students of the Transvaal College of Education.

6.3.1.2 Subsistence costs

The questionnaire administered to student teachers (refer to *Appendix XVI*) was designed to extract information pertaining to two groups of costs. The first group comprised *compulsory costs* and the second group comprised what was described by Schultz⁽¹¹⁾ and Bowman⁽¹²⁾ as "*subsistence costs*". Both these costs are necessary costs and are in fact actually incurred by students or their parents on their behalf. Compulsory costs (such as fees and books) are incurred specifically because of attendance at a teacher training institution. Subsistence costs (such as transport, clothing and board and lodge) would have been incurred by students in any case; even if they had decided to take up employment immediately upon matriculating. Whereas compulsory costs must be included in the costs of a teaching diploma, subsistence costs must not be included. Only if attendance at a teacher training institution necessitated extra costs on transport, clothing and board and lodge could such "extra" costs be justifiably included in the costs of acquiring a diploma.

In order to identify such extra costs, if any, a control group was also asked to estimate its expenses on transport, clothing and board and lodge. The control group was drawn from clerical employees of the Department of Indian Affairs. To reduce the number of interfering factors to a minimum, only single persons under the age of 26 years were included in the control group. Responses in this regard were made in the questionnaire shown in *Appendix XIII*. *Table 6.7* shows the average expenses of 112 male members of the control group and 308 male students.

TABLE 6.7: AVERAGE MONTHLY SUBSISTENCE COSTS OF
CLERKS AND TEACHER TRAINEES - MALES

EXPENSES	CONTROL GROUP (Clerks)	STUDENTS			
		First Year	Second Year	Third Year	Fourth Year
Transport	R12	R17	R18	R17	R21
Clothing	32	20	20	24	15
Board and Lodge	85	59	59	59	59
TOTAL	129	96	97	100	95

Table 6.8 shows the corresponding costs of 42 females belonging to the control group and 339 female students. In determining the subsistence costs of female members of the control group both full-time and part-time assistant clerks were approached.

TABLE 6.8: AVERAGE MONTHLY SUBSISTENCE COSTS OF CLERKS AND
TEACHER TRAINEES - FEMALES

EXPENSES	CONTROL GROUP (Clerks)	STUDENTS			
		First Year	Second Year	Third Year	Fourth Year
Transport	R12	R17	R18	R17	R21
Clothing	36	25	22	23	14
Board and Lodge	57	54	54	54	54
TOTAL	105	96	94	94	89

Since there was no reason why the transport costs of males and females should be different the responses of males and females were combined in arriving at the average transport costs for the control group and for students. However, since the practice teaching commitment of first year,

second year, third year and fourth year students varied it was necessary to calculate the average transport cost for each year of study separately. For the same reason expenses on clothing were calculated separately for students of different years of study. In addition average clothing costs were also calculated separately for males and females. While expenditure on board and lodge was calculated separately for males and females, it was considered unnecessary to show these costs separately for students in different years of study. The average figures for board and lodge expenses of students were arrived at by combining the actual expenses in the case of students who were boarding and an estimated value for board and lodge in the case of students living with their families.

An examination of *Table 6.7* and *Table 6.8* shows that the control group incurred higher expenses on clothing and board and lodge than students in the case of both males and females. This meant that no "extra" costs for clothing and board and lodge could be assumed in calculating the costs of a diploma. However, first year and third year students spent an average of R5,00 per month more on transport than the control group. For second year students the extra amount spent on transport was R6,00 per month while for fourth year students it was R9,00 per month. A part of the higher transport costs of students could possibly be attributed to their practice teaching requirements. In conclusion it can be said that only "extra" costs for transport could be permitted as a cost of acquiring a diploma. All remaining costs were in fact subsistence costs.

6.3.1.3 Compulsory costs

Expenses incurred on textbooks, stationery and software for the production of teaching aids were calculated separately for males and females to account for the different curricula followed by males and females. Such expenses had also to be shown separately for each year of study. *Table 6.9* shows the expenses incurred on textbooks, stationery and study aids as revealed by the survey.

TABLE 6.9: AVERAGE YEARLY EXPENSES ON TEXTBOOKS,
STATIONERY AND STUDY AIDS INCURRED BY
TEACHER TRAINEES

YEAR OF STUDY	Males	Females
First	R159	R150
Second	151	152
Third	141	143
Fourth	128	106

Apart from the expenses shown in *Table 6.9* the only other compulsory cost incurred by students taking a teaching diploma was in connection with fees. The fees charged by each of the different teacher training institutions were as follows:

	<u>Registration</u>	<u>Tuition</u>	<u>Sports</u>	<u>Total</u>
Springfield College*	R10,00	R 60,00	R 6,50	R 76,50
Transvaal College*	10,00	60,00	6,50	76,50
University of Durban-Westville ⁽¹³⁾	20,00	270,00	20,00	310,00

*Information obtained through personal inquiry.

Fees of the University of Durban-Westville were substantially higher than those of the Colleges. The reason was that fees of the Colleges were subsidised by the Department of Indian Affairs while fees of the University were not.

Weighted according to the 1979 enrolment for first year, second year, third year and fourth year students of each of the three institutions, *Table 6.10* shows the following average amounts spent on fees for each year of study:

TABLE 6.10: AVERAGE ANNUAL AMOUNT SPENT
ON FEES BY TEACHER TRAINEES

YEAR OF STUDY	AVERAGE FEES
First year	R152
Second year	174
Third year	162
Fourth year	310

6.3.1.4 A summary of the direct costs

The direct costs incurred by students of teacher training institutions comprised expenditure on books, fees and "extra" transport costs. *Table 6.11* and *Table 6.12* show the details of direct costs of male and female students respectively.

TABLE 6.11: DIRECT COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES - MALES

YEAR OF STUDY	Books	Fees	Extra Transport	TOTAL
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
First year	R159	R152	R50	R361
Second year	151	174	60	385
Third year	141	162	50	353
Fourth year	128	310	90	528

TABLE 6.12: DIRECT COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES - FEMALES

YEAR OF STUDY	Books	Fees	Extra Transport	TOTAL
	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)
First year	R150	R152	R50	R352
Second year	152	174	60	386
Third year	143	162	50	355
Fourth year	106	310	90	506

In determining the annual amount spent on "extra" transport it was assumed that students incurred such costs over an academic year comprising ten calendar months.

6.3.2 The opportunity costs

The opportunity costs of the investment in teacher education accrue in the form of earnings foregone over three years. As opposed to the direct costs of the investment, which are actual costs, opportunity costs are hypothetical amounts representing the earnings that accrue to the base level of education for the first three years. In this investigation the estimated earnings of clerks employed by the Department of Indian Affairs have been used in determining opportunity costs. The salaries earned by the clerks during the first three years of employment were taken as the opportunity cost of going to a teacher training institution. For males opportunity costs for the three years were as follows:

First year - R2 520
 Second year - R2 670
 Third year - R2 820

For females the opportunity costs were:

First year - R1 842
 Second year - R1 956
 Third year - R2 070

In arriving at the above figures the existing salary scales of Grade II Clerks (males) and Assistant Clerks (females) were used since these were the starting posts of newly-employed clerks. It was assumed that both males and females would receive their normal annual increment but that no promotion would be received for the first three years of employment.

6.3.3 Total private resource costs

The direct costs of an investment in a teaching diploma plus the opportunity costs of the investment (i.e., the total resource costs) incurred by an individual are shown in *Table 6.13* and *Table 6.14* for males and females respectively.

TABLE 6.13: TOTAL PRIVATE RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES
- MALES

YEAR OF STUDY (1)	Direct costs (2)	Opportunity costs (3)	Total resource costs (4)
First	R361	R2 520	R2 881
Second	385	2 670	3 055
Third	353	2 820	3 173

Note: Column (2) taken from Table 6.11

TABLE 6.14: TOTAL PRIVATE RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES
- FEMALES

YEAR OF STUDY (1)	Direct costs (2)	Opportunity costs (3)	Total resource costs (4)
First	R352	R1 842	R2 194
Second	386	1 956	2 342
Third	355	2 070	2 425

Note: Column (2) taken from Table 6.12

From *Table 6.13* and *Table 6.14* we may conclude that in the first year of study males invest an amount of R2 881 towards their diplomas. For females the investment in the first year is R2 194. In the second year males invest R3 055 and females R2 342. In the final year of study the respective investments of males and females are R3 173 and R2 425. Opportunity costs comprise the larger cost component of the investment in each year. In the first year opportunity costs represent 87,5% of the investment of males and 84,0% of the investment made by females. In the second year opportunity costs are 87,4% and 83,5% of the respective investments while in the third year the opportunity costs of males and females are 88,9% and 85,4% respectively of total resource costs. If opportunity costs

were ignored the total costs of the investment would be considerably reduced so that the rate of return would be falsely inflated.

6.4 THE NET EARNINGS BENEFITS OF THE TEACHING DIPLOMA

6.4.1 Introduction

The net earnings benefits of the teaching diploma are in fact the increased earnings realised as a result of the further study undertaken. Such benefits are expected to accrue over the entire working life of the "investor". To determine the extent of the benefit it is necessary to construct a life-earnings profile for the base level of education (standard 10) and a life-earnings profile for the higher level of education (three-year teaching diploma). The difference between the two profiles will show the net earnings benefits produced by the higher level of education for a person over his entire career. A life-earnings profile is actually an age-earnings profile since it shows the earnings of an individual at different ages in his life.

Age-earnings profiles or life-earnings profiles have been constructed by various investigators from cross-sectional data about the earnings of persons belonging to a particular level of education. The implications of gathering data on earnings by this method have already been discussed (refer to pages 61-62). In this investigation the use of cross-sectional data involved gathering information about earnings from a cross-section of matriculants and from a cross-section of teachers holding a three-year diploma. On the basis of such information it was possible to show the average earnings of matriculants at each age-level and the average earnings of the teachers at each age-level as well. In other words, on the basis of cross-sectional data, it was possible to show the age-earnings profiles of matriculants and teachers possessing the three-year diploma.

6.4.2 The earnings data of matriculants

6.4.2.1 The source of the sample

Since the minimum entrance requirement to a teacher training institution is the Senior Certificate,⁽¹⁴⁾ the base level of education in an investigation to determine rates of return on an investment in teaching is standard 10. At the outset it was stated that this investigation would be confined to the employees of the Department of Indian Affairs. Thus the life-time earnings of matriculants were determined by assessing the earning capacities of those employees of the Department engaged in the various grades of clerical positions. The highest of these posts is that of Chief Clerk. An employee of the Department with a standard 10 certificate, may reach such a position after a series of promotions through the ranks commencing as a Grade II Clerk. In the case of females, the highest posts to which they may aspire are those of Senior Typist or Assistant Clerk Senior. The various clerical positions that may be held are given below in order of seniority:

<u>MALES</u>	<u>FEMALES</u>
Chief Clerk	Senior Typist
Principal Clerk	Assistant Clerk Senior
Senior Clerk	Telephonist
Grade I Clerk	Typist
Grade II Clerk	Assistant Clerk

Employees of the Department of Indian Affairs holding the various clerical positions mentioned above fall under the eventual control of the Secretary and Minister of Indian Affairs.⁽¹⁵⁾ Immediately under the control of the Secretary there are various sub-divisions.⁽¹⁶⁾⁽¹⁷⁾ One such sub-division is the Division of Education. At the head of the Division of Education is a Director of Education who has control over Indian Education in South Africa. Other matters concerning Indians (apart from education) are controlled by the Secretary of Indian Affairs via Regional Representatives in each of the Provinces of Natal, Transvaal and Cape Province. In Natal the head office of the Regional Representative is situated in Durban. Branches are situated at Chatsworth,

Verulam and Pietermaritzburg. Apart from the Division of Education and the Offices of the Regional Representatives one further sub-division exists, namely, the Efficiency Division. This Division is under the control of a Chief Work Study Officer whose office is based in Durban.

6.4.2.2 The sample chosen to construct the age-earnings profile of matriculants

In order to obtain the cross-sectional data needed to construct the age-earnings profile of matriculants, employees in each of the sub-divisions and branches mentioned above were approached to complete a research questionnaire (refer to *Appendix XIII*). The sample gathered therefore consisted of employees of the Department of Indian Affairs, holding various clerical positions, who voluntarily responded to the research questionnaire. *Table 6.15* shows details of the sample gathered from each division and branch mentioned above.

TABLE 6.15: SAMPLE CHOSEN TO DETERMINE THE AGE-EARNINGS PROFILE OF MATRICULANTS

MALES	
Position held	Number
Chief Clerk	3
Principal Clerk	19
Senior Clerk	47
Grade I Clerk	78
Grade II Clerk	<u>153</u>
TOTAL	300
FEMALES	
Position held	Number
Senior Typist	2
Assistant Clerk Senior	1
Telephonist	2
Typist	8
Assistant Clerk	<u>77</u>
TOTAL	90

6.4.3 The earnings data of teachers holding three-year diplomas

6.4.3.1 The source of the sample

In gathering a sample to provide the cross-sectional data needed to construct the age-earnings profile of teachers holding a three-year diploma, consideration had first to be given to such matters as the type of school in which these teachers may be found; the posts occupied by them and the category occupied by such teachers.

Types of schools: Basically two types of schools can be identified; primary schools and secondary schools. Primary schools cater for the junior primary phase (Class I, Class II, Std. I) and senior primary phase (Std. II, Std. III, Std. IV) of education while secondary schools cater for the junior secondary phase (Std. V, Std. VI, Std. VII) and senior secondary phase (Std. VIII, Std. IX, Std. X) of education.⁽¹⁸⁾ However, it is not uncommon to find a certain amount of overlap between the two types of schools. The overlap must be seen as a continuation of the tradition which existed prior to the introduction of differentiation in Indian education in 1973.⁽¹⁹⁾ In its ideal form differentiation should see the existence of separate institutions for each phase of education. The Department of Indian Affairs has already taken steps in this direction.

Both primary schools and secondary schools are further classified on the basis of pupil enrolment.⁽²⁰⁾ Secondary schools may be classified as either SI or SII schools; the distinguishing feature being that SI schools have an enrolment of 600 pupils or more. Similarly, primary schools may be designated P I, P II, P III, P IV on the basis of pupil enrolment. A notable feature of such a classification of primary schools is that pupils accommodated in platoon classes are not considered in classifying a school; the reasoning being that such classes are a temporary measure and that a school should not be graded on transitory figures.

Apart from pupil enrolment an important distinction from one grade of school to another is the structure and composition of the teaching personnel. For example, the full permissible complement of an SI school according to the staff rationing formula⁽²¹⁾ of the Department comprises a principal, a deputy principal, between 3 and 6 heads of department and a prescribed number of teachers (usually between 20 and 50) depending upon the exact pupil enrolment and the courses of study offered by the school. By contrast the smallest primary school (P IV) may consist of a principal and one or two teachers. *Table 6.16* shows the approximate structure of each of the different types of schools of the Department.

TABLE 6.16: APPROXIMATE STRUCTURE OF EACH OF THE DIFFERENT TYPES OF SCHOOLS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Type of School	Enrolment	Teaching personnel			
		Principals	Deputy Principals	Heads of Department	Teachers
S I	600+	1	1	3-6	21-50
S II	-600	1	0	1-3	3-20
P I	600+	1	1	2-5	17-33
P II	250-599	1	0	1-2	7-17
P III	50-249	1	0	0	2-7
P IV	-50	1	0	0	1-2

Posts occupied: The highest post to which a teacher may aspire is that of principal of a large high school (S I). Such a post is usually attained after a series of promotions through the ranks commencing with the post of Teacher. Hierarchically the following post levels have been approved by the Department.⁽²²⁾

<i>Post level</i>	<i>Type of Post</i>
1	Teacher
2	Principal P IV
3	Head of Department (Primary) Principal P III
4	Deputy Principal (Primary) Head of Department (Secondary)
5	Principal P II Deputy Principal (Secondary)
6	Principal P I Principal S II
7	Principal S I

Salary categorisation: The principle of differentiated salary scales according to recognised qualifications is applicable to each of the post levels mentioned above.⁽²³⁾ What this in effect means is that, everything else being equal, where the same type of post or post level is held by two different people, a higher salary will be received by the one with a higher level of education. The salary categories, in ascending order, together with the qualifications with which they are usually associated, are as follows:⁽²⁴⁾

Category Za
Lower than Std. 10.

Category aa
Std. 8 plus a two-year teaching diploma.

Category A (M + 1)
Std. 10 plus a one-year teaching diploma.

Category B (M + 2)
Std. 10 plus a two-year teaching diploma.

Category C (M + 3)
Std. 10 plus a three-year teaching diploma, OR
A bachelor's degree plus a low level of professional qualification.

Category D (M + 4)
A bachelor's degree plus a university higher diploma in education
OR
Std. 10 plus a three-year teaching diploma plus approved credit towards a bachelor's degree.

Categories E, F and G
Teachers entering the profession for the first time usually commence with category C or category D. Thereafter a teacher may improve his category by undertaking study towards approved diplomas or degrees. However, credit is not allowed for more than two diplomas and category G may only be reached if the teacher possesses an approved master's degree. ⁽²⁵⁾

Post levels 1 to 6 are accessible to teachers belonging to category C (e.g., teachers holding a three-year diploma). However, not all types of posts are accessible to members of this group. All secondary school posts are inaccessible to teachers belonging to category C so that teachers with a three-year diploma may occupy the following posts only:

<i>Post level</i>	<i>Type of Post</i>
1	Teacher
2	Principal P IV
3	Principal P III
	Head of Department (Primary)
4	Deputy Principal (Primary)
5	Principal P II
6	Principal P I

6.4.3.2 The sample chosen to construct the age-earnings profile of teachers holding a three-year diploma

For the purpose of the investigation in general (as opposed to the main investigation only) it was decided to extract a sample comprising teachers of all categories and holding different post levels from about one-third of the schools of the Department of Indian Affairs. Out of a total of 380 schools,⁽²⁶⁾ 128 schools (+ 34%) were approached with the request that all qualified teachers complete the relevant research questionnaire. (Refer to *Appendix XIV*). In choosing the 128 schools consideration was given to different types of schools. Fair representation had to be given to S I, S II, P I, P II, P III, and P IV schools because of the different staff structure relevant to each. It was considered unfair merely to choose an equal number of each type of school. A more effective criterion for choosing the exact number of each type of school was on the basis of the total number of children enrolled in each type of school. For example, 56 648 pupils were accommodated in S I schools.⁽²⁷⁾ This figure represented 28.2% of the total school population of 200 906 pupils. Accordingly 28.2% of the sample schools had to be S I schools. This meant that 36 out of the 128 schools approached had to be S I schools (i.e., 28.2% of 128). *Table 6.17* shows the basis upon which the number of each type of school was decided.

TABLE 6.17: THE NUMBER OF EACH TYPE OF SCHOOL SELECTED
FOR THE SAMPLE

Grade	Number of Schools			Total	Pupils enrolled (+)	% pupils	Schools selected (+)
	Natal	Tvl.	Cape				
S I	50	7	1	58	56 648	28.2	36
S II	11	11	2	24	8 916	4.4	6
P I	108	14	2	124	91 497	45.5	58
P II	70	6	-	76	31 966	15.9	20
P III	64	15	-	79	11 174	5.6	7
P IV	10	9	-	19	705	0.4	1
TOTAL	313	62	5	380	200 906	100.0	128

As there were no environmental factors which dictated that particular schools should be included in the sample, the schools actually approached for assistance were those which were most conveniently situated. Approximately 3 000 questionnaires were distributed to teachers in the sample schools. 2 535 teachers responded to the questionnaire. *Appendix XVII* gives details of the sample schools and shows in addition the number of returns received from each school. In *Table 6.18* below the number of returns received for each category is shown.

TABLE 6.18: SAMPLE OF TEACHERS ACCORDING TO CATEGORY

Category	Males	Females	TOTAL
Za	6	42	48
aa	58	161	219
A	50	40	90
B	237	136	373
C	540	469	1 009
D	371	70	441
E	231	39	270
F	76	7	83
G	2	0	2
TOTAL	1 571	964	2 535

For the purpose of the main investigation (the rates of return on an investment in a three-year diploma), of special significance are the 1 009 teachers belonging to category "C". This group comprised males (540) and females (469) from primary schools and secondary schools occupying all post levels accessible to teachers of category C.

6.4.4 The age-earnings profiles of clerks (standard 10) and teachers (category C)

Both clerks and teachers responding to the questionnaires were classified into age-cohorts of five-year and ten-year intervals. *Table 6.19* shows the number of matriculants belonging to the selected age-cohorts.

TABLE 6.19: SAMPLE OF MATRICULANTS ACCORDING TO
SELECTED AGE-GROUPS

Age-group	Males	Females	TOTAL
0-20	59	30	89
21-25	107	30	137
26-30	54	9	63
31-35	39	9	48
36-40	19	-	19
41-50	10	-	10
51-60	5	-	5
Unclassified*	7	12	19
TOTAL	300	90	390

*Not all returns could be classified because of incomplete information.

Table 6.20 shows the number of teachers (category C) belonging to the selected age-cohorts.

TABLE 6.20: SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY C) ACCORDING
TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS

Age-group	Males	Females	Total
0-25	126	202	328
26-30	179	179	358
31-35	111	51	162
36-40	55	16	71
41-50	46	13	59
51-60	20	-	20
Unclassified*	3	8	11
TOTAL	540	469	1 009

*Not all returns could be classified because of incomplete information.

In the case of both matriculants and teachers the number of responses in the over-60 year age-group was so small that they were not considered.

In estimating the salaries of each individual (matriculants and teachers) the same criteria were used as in the case of the Preliminary Investigation. (Refer to page 147). In addition to the basic salary thus estimated two other sources of income were recognised. In accordance with the regulations of the Department of Indian Affairs each married male was credited with an annual vacation savings bonus of R200 per annum. Single men and women and married women were credited with a vacation savings bonus of R100 per annum.⁽²⁸⁾ Also added to the basic salary was an amount totalling 5% of the basic salary in the case of females and an amount totalling 7% of the basic salary in the case of males.⁽²⁹⁾ These amounts represented the employer's contribution towards the Government Service Pension Fund of which employees of the Department are members. It was decided to add the pension benefits immediately rather than contend with an uncertain lump-sum upon retirement. Since private rates of return are calculated on post-tax earnings a tax deduction, according to the requirements of the Receiver of Revenue, had to be made for each individual. *Appendix XVIII* shows the estimated earnings of matriculants (Group 2) and teachers (Group 1) after giving consideration to the foregoing factors.

To give a clearer indication of how the post-tax earnings were arrived at, the column headings of *Appendix XVIII* are reproduced below. A supporting explanation follows thereafter.

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Basic salary	Vac. bonus	Emp. pension	Pre-tax earnings	Non-tax. pension	Taxable earnings	Tax code	Tax deduct.	Post-tax earnings

Column (1) - Basic salary: This amount was estimated on the basis of existing salary scales and from further information supplied by respondents to the research questionnaires.

Column (2) - Vacation savings bonus: This amount was calculated at 10% of the basic salary subject to a maximum of R200 in the case of married men and R100 in the case of all other recipients.

Column (3) - Employer's pension contribution: This was calculated at 7% of the basic salary in the case of males and 5% of the basic salary in the case of females as stipulated by the Public Service Commission and implemented by the Department.

Column (4) - Pre-tax earnings: This amount was obtained by adding together the basic salary (1), the vacation savings bonus (2) and the employer's pension contribution (3) to give the gross annual earnings benefits accruing to employees.

Column (5) - Non-taxable pension: This amount represents the combined contribution on a Rand for Rand basis, of the employer and the employee towards the Government Service Pension Fund. The figure was obtained by doubling the amount calculated as the employer's pension contribution (i.e., Column (3) x 2).

Column (6) - Taxable earnings: This amount was obtained by subtracting the non-taxable pension contributions of employer and employee from the gross annual earnings benefits (i.e., Column 4 less Column 5).

Column (7) - Tax code: This code, similar to the code used by the Receiver of Revenue,⁽³⁰⁾ was used to indicate the particular tax tables that had to be applied. Separate tax tables were applied for single persons, married women and married men. In the case of married men the tax code also showed the number of dependent children.

Column (8) - Tax deduction: This amount was calculated on the basis of the taxable earnings (Column 6) and according to the tax tables suggested by the tax code (Column 7).

Column (9) - Post-tax earnings: The tax deduction (Column 8) was subtracted from the gross annual earnings benefits (Column 4) to give the annual earnings benefits, net of income tax.

Actual calculation of the pre-tax earnings and the post-tax earnings was done on computer (N.C.R. Century 300, using Cobol language) by Durban Computers (Pty) Ltd. In the case of clerks (Group 2) the information given to the programmer was basic salary, sex, age, marital status and number of dependent children. In the case of teachers the information supplied was basic salary, category, sex, age, marital status and number of dependent children. In addition details regarding the Government Service Pension Fund and the Vacation Savings Bonus Scheme, applicable to both groups, were also supplied. The tax calculations were done, as authorised by the Secretary of Inland Revenue,⁽³¹⁾ on the basis of the statutory rates of tax rather than in accordance with the prescribed tax deduction tables (I.R.P. 10).

Table 6.21 shows the average post-tax earnings of matriculants (Group 2 in *Appendix XVIII*) and teachers (Group 1, Category C in *Appendix XVIII*) for each of the selected age-cohorts.

TABLE 6.21: AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNINGS OF MATRICULANTS (CLERKS) AND TEACHERS (CATEGORY C) FOR SELECTED AGE-GROUPS

Age-group	Average post-tax earnings			
	Males		Females	
	Clerks	Teachers	Clerks	Teachers
0-20	R2 766	R -	R2 071	R -
21-25	3 227	4 686	2 454	3 737
26-30	4 403	6 308	2 873	5 059
31-35	5 251	6 958	3 012	5 628
36-40	5 721	7 161	*	5 691
41-50	9 131	7 597	*	5 971
51-60	7 073	8 720	*	*

*No estimate made as there were no returns

Although the earnings of male clerks and teachers in the over-60 year group were not estimated (because of the small number of returns in the sample) one could safely assume that the average amount earned would not be smaller than the average amount earned by the 51 to 60-year group. Thus annual averages of R7 073 (clerks) and R8 720 (teachers) were assumed for this latter age-group. A similar assumption was made for female teachers in the 51 to 60-year group. In estimating the earnings of female clerks in the 36 to 40-year, 41 to 50-year and 51 to 60-year groups it was assumed that the nine members of the 31 to 35-year group would all remain in service. Their earnings were then projected until the age of retirement. The following average post-tax earnings could thus be expected:

36 to 40 years	-	R3 269
41 to 50 years	-	R3 324
51 to 60 years	-	R3 324

The corresponding pre-tax earnings would be:

36 to 40 years	-	R3 485
41 to 50 years	-	R3 548
51 to 60 years	-	R3 548

Graphic representation of the post-tax earnings of matriculants (clerks) and teachers (category C) is given in *Figure 3* and *Figure 4* for males and females respectively.

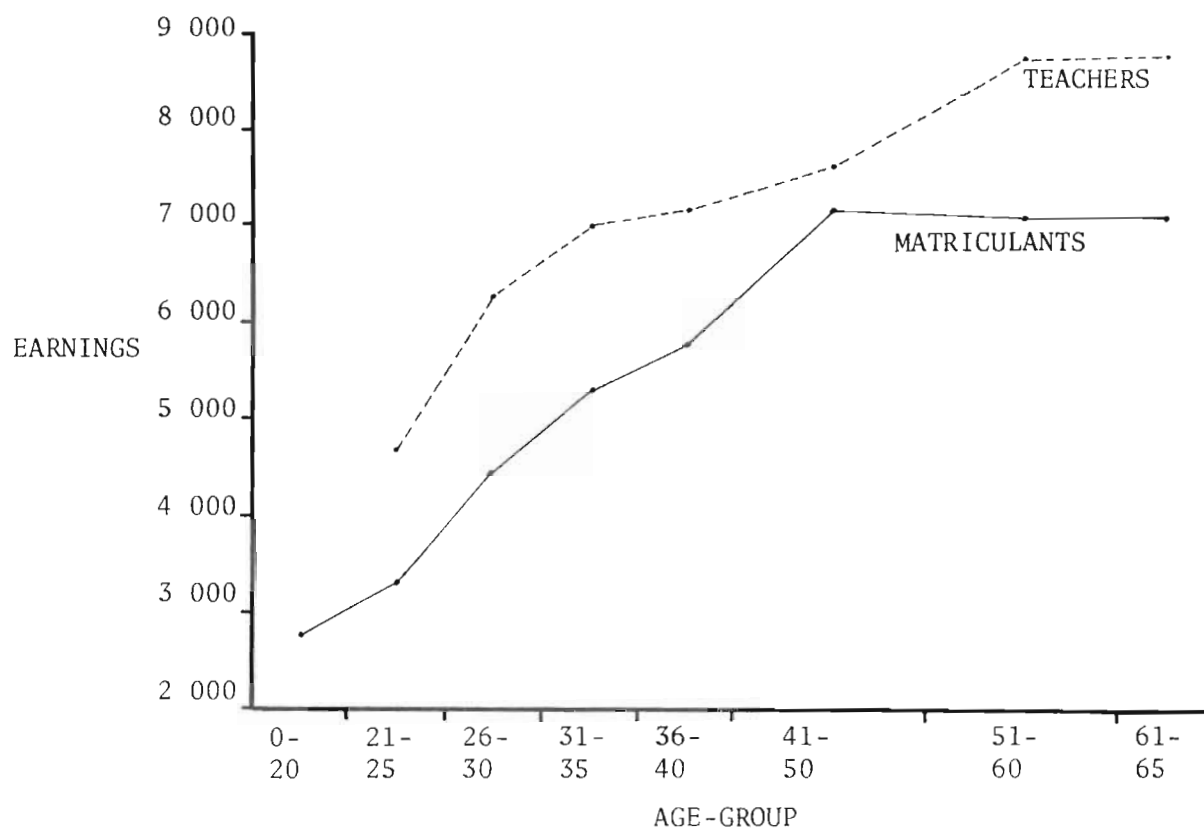


FIG. 3 AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNINGS OF MATRICULANTS AND TEACHERS (MALES)

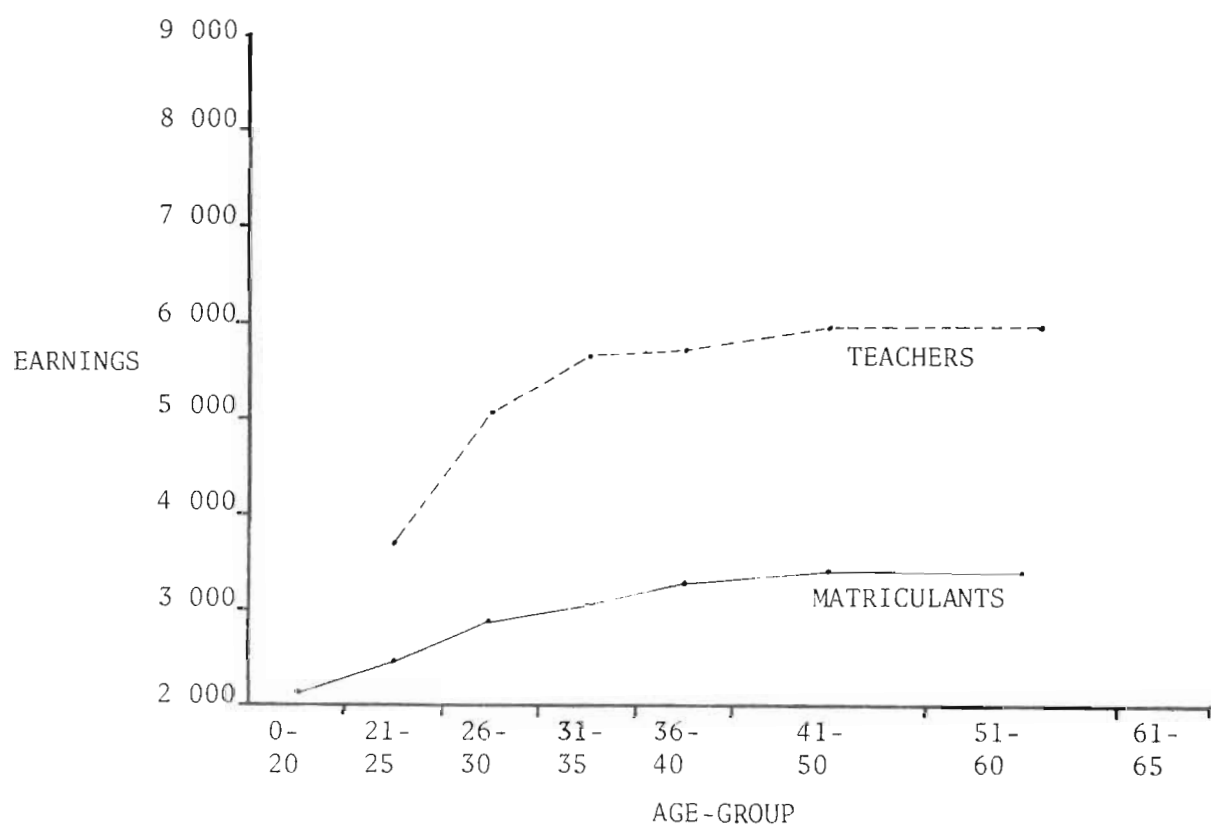


FIG. 4 AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNINGS OF MATRICULANTS AND TEACHERS (FEMALES)

The detailed age-earnings profiles of matriculants (clerks) and teachers (category C) are given in *Table 6.22*

TABLE 6.22: AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES (POST-TAX) OF MATRICULANTS (CLERKS) AND TEACHERS (CATEGORY C)

Age	Males		Females	
	Clerks	Teachers	Clerks	Teachers
	R	R	R	R
18 years	2 766	-	2 071	-
19 "	2 766	-	2 071	-
20 "	2 766	-	2 071	-
21 "	3 227	4 686	2 454	3 737
22 "	3 227	4 686	2 454	3 737
23 "	3 227	4 686	2 454	3 737
24 "	3 227	4 686	2 454	3 737
25 "	3 227	4 686	2 454	3 737
26 "	4 403	6 308	2 873	5 059
27 "	4 403	6 308	2 873	5 059
28 "	4 403	6 308	2 873	5 059
29 "	4 403	6 308	2 873	5 059
30 "	4 403	6 308	2 873	5 059
31 "	5 251	6 958	3 012	5 628
32 "	5 251	6 958	3 012	5 628
33 "	5 251	6 958	3 012	5 628
34 "	5 251	6 958	3 012	5 628
35 "	5 251	6 958	3 012	5 628
36 "	5 721	7 161	3 269	5 691
37 "	5 721	7 161	3 269	5 691
38 "	5 721	7 161	3 269	5 691
39 "	5 721	7 161	3 269	5 691
40 "	5 721	7 161	3 269	5 691
41 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
42 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
43 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
44 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
45 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
46 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
47 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
48 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
49 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
50 "	7 131	7 597	3 324	5 971
51 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
52 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
53 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
54 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
55 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
56 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
57 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
58 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
59 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
60 "	7 073	8 720	3 324	5 971
61 "	7 073	8 720	-	-
62 "	7 073	8 720	-	-
63 "	7 073	8 720	-	-
64 "	7 073	8 720	-	-
65 "	7 073	8 720	-	-

6.5 THE PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON THE INVESTMENT IN THE TEACHING DIPLOMA

6.5.1 The cost-net benefit-stream of teachers (category C)

The net benefits accruing to teachers for each year of investment were determined by subtracting the earnings of clerks from the earnings of teachers, as reflected in their respective earnings profiles, for each age. During the first three years of the investment while the teacher was enrolled at a teacher training institution, there were no benefits; only costs. Benefits only accrued from the fourth year of the investment. By combining the costs of the teaching diploma with the net benefits into a series of annual outlays and accruals, a cost-net benefit-stream was arrived at.

Earnings received by clerks during the first three years of the investment were in actual fact negative benefits accruing to teachers. By taking earnings foregone as a cost component of the investment, due consideration has been given to the negative benefits of the investment.

6.5.2 Determination of the private rate of return

Once the cost-net benefit-stream of the investment was established, all that remained was to find the rate of discount which reduced the cost-net benefit-stream to zero. Such a rate of discount was the rate of return on the investment in the diploma.

By applying Sheehan's internal rate of return formula⁽³²⁾ to the cost-net benefit-stream of males (refer to page 51) i.e.,

$$V_0 = \frac{(B_1 - C_1)}{(1 + r)} + \frac{(B_2 - C_2)}{(1 + r)^2} + \dots + \frac{(B_n - C_n)}{(1 + r)^n},$$

we see that at a rate of discount of 14% (i.e., $r = 0,14$) the present value of the cost-net benefit-stream is R441,90 (i.e., $V_0 = +R441,90$). At a rate of discount of 15%, $V_0 = -R88,80$. We may conclude that the rate of return on an investment made by a male in a three-year teaching diploma lies between the "border" rates of 14% and 15%.

A similar application of Sheehan's formula to the cost-net benefit-stream of females reveals a present value of R81,60 (i.e., $V_0 = +R81,60$) at a discount of 20%. At a discount of 21% a present value of -R246,00 results. Our conclusion from this is that the rate of return on an investment by a female in a three-year teaching diploma must lie between the "border" rates of 20% and 21%.

Table 6.23 and *Table 6.24* show the cost-net benefit-streams of males and females respectively. Each "stream" has been discounted by the two appropriate "border" rates.

TABLE 6.23: THE PRESENT VALUE OF THE COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS POSSESSING A THREE-YEAR DIPLOMA - MALES

Year of invest.	Cost-net benefit-stream	Present value at 14%		Present value at 15%	
		Pres. value of R1	Pres. value of "stream"	Pres. value of R1	Pres. value of "stream"
1	2 881	.8772	2 527.2	.8696	2 505.3
2	3 055	.7695	2 350.8	.7561	2 309.9
3	3 173	.6750	2 141.8	.6575	2 086.2
4	1 459	.5921	863.9	.5718	834.3
5	1 459	.5194	757.8	.4972	725.4
6	1 459	.4556	664.7	.4323	630.7
7	1 459	.3996	583.0	.3759	548.4
8	1 459	.3506	511.5	.3269	476.9
9	1 905	.3076	586.0	.2843	541.6
10	1 905	.2697	513.8	.2472	470.9
11	1 905	.2366	450.7	.2149	409.4
12	1 905	.2076	395.5	.1869	356.0
13	1 905	.1821	346.9	.1625	309.6
14	1 707	.1597	272.6	.1413	241.2
15	1 707	.1401	239.2	.1229	209.8
16	1 707	.1229	209.8	.1069	182.5
17	1 707	.1078	184.0	.0929	158.6
18	1 707	.0946	161.5	.0808	137.9
19	1 440	.0829	119.4	.0703	101.2
20	1 440	.0728	104.8	.0611	88.0
21	1 440	.0638	91.9	.0531	76.5
22	1 440	.0560	80.6	.0462	66.5
23	1 440	.0491	70.7	.0402	57.9
24	466	.0431	20.0	.0349	16.3
25	466	.0378	17.6	.0304	14.2
26	466	.0331	15.4	.0264	12.3
27	466	.0291	13.6	.0230	10.7
28	466	.0255	11.9	.0200	9.3
29	466	.0224	10.4	.0174	8.1
30	466	.0196	9.1	.0151	7.0
31	466	.0172	8.0	.0131	6.1
32	466	.0151	7.4	.0114	5.3
33	466	.0132	6.2	.0099	4.6
34	1 647	.0116	19.1	.0086	14.1
35	1 647	.0102	16.8	.0075	12.4
36	1 647	.0089	14.7	.0065	10.7
37	1 647	.0078	12.8	.0057	9.4
38	1 647	.0069	11.4	.0049	8.1
39	1 647	.0060	9.9	.0043	7.1
40	1 647	.0053	8.7	.0037	6.1
41	1 647	.0046	7.6	.0032	5.3
42	1 647	.0041	6.8	.0028	4.6
43	1 647	.0036	5.9	.0025	4.1
44	1 647	.0031	5.1	.0021	3.5
45	1 647	.0027	4.4	.0019	3.1
46	1 647	.0024	4.0	.0016	2.6
47	1 647	.0021	3.5	.0014	2.3
48	1 647	.0019	3.1	.0012	2.0
TOTAL		+R441.9		-R88.8	

TABLE 6.24: THE PRESENT VALUE OF THE COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (POST-TAX)
OF TEACHERS POSSESSING A THREE-YEAR DIPLOMA - FEMALES

Year of invest.	Cost-net benefit-stream	Present value at 20%		Present value at 21%	
		Pres. value of R1	Pres. value of "stream"	Pres. value of R1	Pres. value of "stream"
1	2 194	.8333	1 828.3	.8264	1 813.1
2	2 342	.6944	1 626.3	.6830	1 599.6
3	2 425	.5787	1 403.3	.5645	1 368.9
4	1 283	.4823	618.8	.4665	598.5
5	1 283	.4019	515.6	.3855	494.6
6	1 283	.3349	429.7	.3186	408.8
7	1 283	.2791	358.1	.2633	337.8
8	1 283	.2326	298.4	.2176	279.2
9	2 186	.1938	423.6	.1799	393.3
10	2 186	.1615	353.0	.1486	324.8
11	2 186	.1346	294.2	.1228	268.4
12	2 186	.1122	245.3	.1015	221.9
13	2 186	.0935	204.4	.0839	183.4
14	2 616	.0779	203.8	.0693	181.3
15	2 616	.0649	169.8	.0573	149.9
16	2 616	.0541	141.5	.0474	124.0
17	2 616	.0451	118.0	.0391	102.3
18	2 616	.0376	98.4	.0323	84.5
19	2 422	.0313	75.8	.0267	64.7
20	2 422	.0261	63.2	.0221	53.5
21	2 422	.0217	52.6	.0183	44.3
22	2 422	.0181	43.8	.0151	36.6
23	2 422	.0151	36.6	.0125	30.3
24	2 647	.0126	33.4	.0103	27.3
25	2 647	.0105	27.8	.0085	22.5
26	2 647	.0087	23.0	.0070	18.5
27	2 647	.0073	19.3	.0058	15.4
28	2 647	.0061	16.1	.0048	12.7
29	2 647	.0051	13.5	.0040	10.6
30	2 647	.0042	11.1	.0033	8.7
31	2 647	.0035	9.3	.0027	7.1
32	2 647	.0029	7.7	.0022	5.8
33	2 647	.0024	6.4	.0019	5.0
34	2 647	.0020	5.3	.0015	4.0
35	2 647	.0017	4.5	.0013	3.4
36	2 647	.0014	3.7	.0010	2.6
37	2 647	.0012	3.2	.0009	2.4
38	2 647	.0010	2.6	.0007	1.9
39	2 647	.0008	2.1	.0006	1.6
40	2 647	.0007	1.9	.0005	1.3
41	2 647	.0006	1.6	.0004	1.1
42	2 647	.0005	1.3	.0003	0.8
43	2 647	.0004	1.1	.00027	0.7
TOTAL			+R81.6		-R246.0

The "border" rates of discount (i.e., 14% and 15% in the case of males and 20% and 21% in the case of females) were arrived at by a process of trial-and-error. Thereafter the actual rates of return were arrived at by the following method of interpolation:⁽³³⁾

<u>MALES</u>				
<u>Step 1:</u>	Rate		<u>Present Value</u>	
	14%		+R441,90	
	<i>r</i>		0	
	15%		-R 88,80	
<u>Step 2:</u>	<i>r</i> - 14%	=	<u>0 - R441,90</u>	
	15% - 14%		-R88,80 - R441,90	
	<i>r</i> - 14%	=	<u>-R441,90</u>	
			<u>-R530,70</u>	
	<i>r</i>	=	14% + 0.8327	
		=	<u>14.8%</u> (approximately)	

<u>FEMALES</u>				
<u>Step 1:</u>	Rate		<u>Present Value</u>	
	20%		+R81,60	
	<i>r</i>		0	
	21%		-R246,00	
<u>Step 2:</u>	<i>r</i> - 20%	=	<u>0 - R81,60</u>	
	21% - 20%		R246,00 - R81,60	
	<i>r</i> - 20%	=	<u>-R81,60</u>	
			<u>-R327,60</u>	
	<i>r</i>	=	20% + 0.2491	
		=	20.3% (approximately)	

6.6 THE SOCIAL RATE OF RETURN ON THE INVESTMENT IN THE TEACHING DIPLOMA

When an individual evaluates education as an investment he does so from his personal point of view; in terms of the costs incurred by him and in terms of the benefits that accrue to him personally. However, apart from the costs incurred by the individual, very substantial costs are incurred by the State on education. The State incurs these costs on behalf of society via its various educational authorities. In the same way that returns accrue to the investment of the individual, society's investment also yields a return. Like the individual, society is also concerned about the effectiveness of its investments in different branches of education. The social rate of return can be used by educational authorities to gauge how effectively resources in education are being utilised.

The costs to society of an investment in a three-year teaching diploma for Indians include both the costs incurred by the individual and the costs incurred by the Department of Indian Affairs. The Department of Indian Affairs has calculated its per pupil cost for teacher education as R1 613,73 per annum.⁽³⁴⁾ A detailed analysis of the nature of these costs falls outside the scope of this investigation. However, use was made of the official per pupil cost for teacher education to demonstrate how the social rate of return could be calculated.

Table 6.25 and *Table 6.26* show the costs to society of an investment in the training of male and female Indian teachers respectively for a three-year diploma.

TABLE 6.25: TOTAL SOCIAL RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER EDUCATION - MALES

Year of study	Individual costs*	State costs	Total costs
First	R2 881	R1 614	R4 495
Second	3 055	1 614	4 669
Third	3 173	1 614	4 787

*From Table 6.13

TABLE 6.26: TOTAL SOCIAL RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER EDUCATION -
FEMALES

Year of study	Individual costs*	State costs	Total costs
First	R2 194	R1 614	R3 808
Second	2 342	1 614	3 956
Third	2 425	1 614	4 039

*From Table 6.14

The return on society's investment in a three-year teaching diploma includes the returns to both the individual and the State. Returns to the individual accrue in the form of increased earnings. Returns to the State accrue in the form of the increased income tax resulting from the individual's higher earnings. Consequently, in calculating the social rate of return, the age-income profiles for the base level of education (matriculation) and the higher level of education (teaching diploma) were established on the basis of pre-tax earnings rather than post-tax earnings.

Table 6.27 shows the average pre-tax earnings of matriculants (Group 2 in *Appendix XVIII*) and teachers with a three-year diploma (Group 1, Category "C" in *Appendix XVIII*) for each of the selected age-cohorts.

TABLE 6.27: AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNINGS OF MATRICULANTS (CLERKS) AND
TEACHERS (CATEGORY C) FOR SELECTED AGE-GROUPS

Age-group	Average pre-tax earnings			
	Males		Females	
	Clerks	Teachers	Clerks	Teachers
0-20	R2 928	R -	R2 165	R -
21-25	3 408	5 023	2 579	4 058
26-30	4 595	6 736	3 037	5 684
31-35	5 467	7 377	3 208	6 369
36-40	5 919	7 496	3 485*	6 485
41-50	7 452	7 963	3 548*	6 825
51-60	7 339	9 421	3 548*	6 825
61-65	7 339	9 421	-	-

* Projected incomes

Once again the earnings of males in the 61 to 65-year group and females in the 51 to 60-year group were assumed to be the same as for their respective preceding age-groups. In other instances, where data was not sufficient to estimate earnings, projected earnings were used (refer to page 171).

Table 6.28 shows the detailed age-earnings profiles of matriculants and teachers (category C) used in determining the social rate of return.

TABLE 6.28: AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES (PRE-TAX) OF MATRICULANTS
(CLERKS) AND TEACHERS (CATEGORY C)

Age	Males		Females	
	Clerks	Teachers	Clerks	Teachers
	R	R	R	R
18 years	2 928	-	2 165	-
19 "	2 928	-	2 165	-
20 "	2 928	-	2 165	-
21 "	3 408	5 023	2 579	4 058
22 "	3 408	5 023	2 579	4 058
23 "	3 408	5 023	2 579	4 058
24 "	3 408	5 023	2 579	4 058
25 "	3 408	5 023	2 579	4 058
26 "	4 595	6 736	3 037	5 684
27 "	4 595	6 736	3 037	5 684
28 "	4 595	6 736	3 037	5 684
29 "	4 595	6 736	3 037	5 684
30 "	4 595	6 736	3 037	5 684
31 "	5 467	7 377	3 208	6 369
32 "	5 467	7 377	3 208	6 369
33 "	5 467	7 377	3 208	6 369
34 "	5 467	7 377	3 208	6 369
35 "	5 467	7 377	3 208	6 369
36 "	5 919	7 496	3 485	6 485
37 "	5 919	7 496	3 485	6 485
38 "	5 919	7 496	3 485	6 485
39 "	5 919	7 496	3 485	6 485
40 "	5 919	7 496	3 485	6 485
41 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
42 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
43 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
44 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
45 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
46 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
47 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
48 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
49 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
50 "	7 452	7 963	3 548	6 825
51 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
52 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
53 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
54 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
55 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
56 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
57 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
58 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
59 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
60 "	7 339	9 421	3 548	6 825
61 "	7 339	9 421	-	-
62 "	7 339	9 421	-	-
63 "	7 339	9 421	-	-
64 "	7 339	9 421	-	-
65 "	7 339	9 421	-	-

A combination of the total social resource costs (refer to *Table 6.25*) and the net benefits of the investment for males (deduced from *Table 6.28*) is reflected as a cost-net benefit-stream in *Table 6.29*. Also shown in *Table 6.29* are the present values of the cost-net benefit-stream at each of the two "border" rates of discount.

TABLE 6.29: THE PRESENT VALUE OF THE COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (PRE-TAX) OF TEACHERS POSSESSING A THREE-YEAR DIPLOMA - MALES

Year of invest.	Cost-net benefit-stream	Present value at 10%		Present value at 11%	
		Pres. value of R1	Pres. value of "stream"	Pres. value of R1	Pres. value of "stream"
1	4 495	.9091	4 086.4	.9009	4 049.5
2	4 669	.8264	3 858.5	.8116	3 789.4
3	4 787	.7513	3 596.5	.7312	3 500.3
4	1 615	.6830	1 103.0	.6587	1 063.8
5	1 615	.6209	1 002.8	.5935	958.5
6	1 615	.5645	911.7	.5346	863.4
7	1 615	.5132	828.8	.4817	777.9
8	1 615	.4665	753.4	.4339	700.7
9	2 141	.4241	908.0	.3909	836.9
10	2 141	.3855	825.4	.3522	754.1
11	2 141	.3505	750.4	.3173	679.3
12	2 141	.3186	682.1	.2858	611.9
13	2 141	.2897	620.2	.2575	551.3
14	1 910	.2633	502.9	.2320	443.1
15	1 910	.2394	457.3	.2090	399.2
16	1 910	.2176	415.6	.1883	359.7
17	1 910	.1978	377.8	.1696	323.9
18	1 910	.1799	343.6	.1528	291.8
19	1 577	.1635	257.8	.1377	217.2
20	1 577	.1486	234.3	.1240	195.5
21	1 577	.1351	213.1	.1117	176.2
22	1 577	.1228	193.7	.1007	158.8
23	1 577	.1117	176.2	.0907	143.0
24	511	.1015	51.9	.0817	41.7
25	511	.0923	47.2	.0736	37.6
26	511	.0839	42.9	.0663	33.9
27	511	.0763	39.0	.0597	30.5
28	511	.0693	35.4	.0538	27.5
29	511	.0630	32.2	.0485	24.8
30	511	.0573	29.3	.0437	22.3
31	511	.0521	26.6	.0394	20.1
32	511	.0474	24.2	.0355	18.1
33	511	.0431	22.0	.0319	16.3
34	2 082	.0391	81.4	.0288	60.0
35	2 082	.0356	74.1	.0259	53.9
36	2 082	.0323	67.2	.0234	48.7
37	2 082	.0294	61.2	.0210	43.7
38	2 082	.0267	55.6	.0190	39.6
39	2 082	.0243	50.6	.0171	35.6
40	2 082	.0221	46.0	.0154	32.1
41	2 082	.0201	41.8	.0139	28.9
42	2 082	.0183	38.1	.0125	26.0
43	2 082	.0166	34.6	.0112	23.3
44	2 082	.0151	31.4	.0101	21.0
45	2 082	.0137	28.5	.0091	18.9
46	2 082	.0125	26.0	.0082	17.1
47	2 082	.0113	23.5	.0074	15.4
48	2 082	.0103	21.4	.0067	13.9
TOTAL		+R1 048.8		-R82.1	

The corresponding cost-net benefit-stream of females, discounted at each of two "border" rates is shown in *Table 6.30* below.

TABLE 6.30: THE PRESENT VALUE OF THE COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (PRE-TAX)
OF TEACHERS POSSESSING A THREE-YEAR DIPLOMA - FEMALES

Year of invest.	Cost-net benefit-stream	Present value at 15%		Present value at 16%	
		Pres. value of R1	Pres. value of "stream"	Pres. value of R1	Pres. value of "stream"
1	3 808	.8696	3 311.4	.8621	3 282.9
2	3 956	.7561	2 991.1	.7432	2 940.1
3	4 039	.6575	2 655.6	.6407	2 587.8
4	1 479	.5718	845.7	.5523	816.9
5	1 479	.4972	735.4	.4761	704.2
6	1 479	.4323	639.4	.4104	607.0
7	1 479	.3759	556.0	.3538	523.3
8	1 479	.3269	483.5	.3050	451.1
9	2 647	.2843	752.5	.2630	696.2
10	2 647	.2472	654.3	.2267	600.1
11	2 647	.2149	568.8	.1954	517.2
12	2 647	.1869	494.7	.1685	446.0
13	2 647	.1625	430.1	.1452	384.3
14	3 161	.1413	446.6	.1252	395.8
15	3 161	.1229	388.5	.1079	341.1
16	3 161	.1069	337.9	.0930	294.0
17	3 161	.0929	293.7	.0802	253.5
18	3 161	.0808	255.4	.0691	218.4
19	3 000	.0703	210.9	.0596	178.8
20	3 000	.0611	183.3	.0514	154.2
21	3 000	.0531	159.3	.0443	132.9
22	3 000	.0462	138.6	.0382	114.6
23	3 000	.0402	120.6	.0329	98.7
24	3 277	.0349	114.4	.0284	93.1
25	3 277	.0304	99.6	.0245	80.3
26	3 277	.0264	86.5	.0211	69.1
27	3 277	.0230	75.4	.0182	59.6
28	3 277	.0200	65.5	.0157	51.4
29	3 277	.0174	57.0	.0135	44.2
30	3 277	.0151	49.5	.0116	38.0
31	3 277	.0131	42.9	.0100	32.8
32	3 277	.0114	37.4	.0087	28.5
33	3 277	.0099	32.4	.0075	24.6
34	3 277	.0086	28.2	.0064	21.0
35	3 277	.0075	24.6	.0055	18.0
36	3 277	.0065	21.3	.0048	15.7
37	3 277	.0057	18.7	.0041	13.4
38	3 277	.0049	16.1	.0036	11.8
39	3 277	.0043	14.1	.0031	10.2
40	3 277	.0037	12.1	.0026	8.5
41	3 277	.0032	10.5	.0023	7.5
42	3 277	.0028	9.2	.0020	6.6
43	3 277	.0025	8.2	.0017	5.6
TOTAL			+R560.7		-R242.6

For males the social rate of return on an investment in a three-year teaching diploma was between 10% and 11%. Using the method of interpolation described earlier (refer to page 178) the exact social rate of return was calculated as 10,9%. For females, the social rate of return on an investment in a three-year diploma in teaching was calculated in a similar way to be 15,7%

REFERENCES

1. HANSEN, W.L. : *Total and Private Rates of Return to Investment in Schooling*, Journal of Political Economy, LXXI, No. 2, April 1963 pp. 128-140
2. BLAUG, M. : *Private and Social Returns on Investment in Education: Some Results for Britain*, Journal of Human Resources, 2: No. 3, September 1967 pp. 330-346
3. MALHERBE, E.G. : *Education in South Africa Volume 2 (1923-1975)*, Juta, Cape Town, 1977 p. 642
4. *IBID.* : pp. 631-659
5. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Circular AE of 1979, File No. S 1/2/5*
6. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Circular No. 10 of 1978, File No. S 29/2, Annexure A*
7. *IBID*
8. MALHERBE, E.G. : *op. cit.*, p. 642
9. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Pupil Statistics as at 6 March 1979*, pp. 24-26
10. *IBID* : p. 26
11. SCHULTZ, T.W. : *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1963 p. 23
12. BOWMAN, M.J. : *Converging Concerns of Economists and Educators*, Wykstra, R.A. (ed): Education and the Economics of Human Capital, The Free Press, New York, 1971 pp. 55-56
13. UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE : *Calendar 1979*, p. A41-A42
14. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS (DIVISION OF EDUCATION) : *Circular No. 12 of 1977, File No. 19/39/72*
15. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 3 August 1961 to 31 December 1970*, p. 7
16. *IBID*
17. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 1 July 1978 to 30 June 1979*, p. 1

18. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 1 July 1972 to 30 June 1973,*
p. 45
19. *IBID* : p. 44
20. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Circular AE of 1979, File No. S 1/2/5*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION)
21. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Circular No. 33 of 1978, File No.*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION) *S 29/2*
22. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Circular No. 10 of 1978, File No.*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION) *S 29/2*
23. *IBID* : Annexure A
24. *IBID*
25. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Handbook of Principals, p. B 103*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION)
26. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Circular AE of 1979, File No. S 1/2/5*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION)
27. *IBID*
28. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Handbook of Principals, pp. B 29-B 37*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION)
29. *IBID* : p. B 51
30. DEPARTMENT OF INLAND REVENUE : *Paye Tax Deduction Tables (IRP 10),*
Vol. 19, p. v
31. DEPARTMENT OF INLAND REVENUE : *Rates of Tax and other Information*
Necessary for the Calculation of
Employees' Tax Deductions on Electronic
Computers, 30 May 1979
32. SHEEHAN, J. : *The Economics of Education, Allen and*
Unwin, London, 1973 p. 34
33. NORTH, L.W. : *Real Estate Investment Analysis and*
Valuation, Saults and Pollards,
Winnipeg, 1976 p. 448
34. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978,*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION) *p. 79*

CHAPTER 7

7. PRIVATE RATES OF RETURN TO OTHER LEVELS OF TEACHER EDUCATION

7.1 PURPOSE AND METHOD

For teachers of the Department of Indian Affairs the various levels of teacher education are indicated by each of the following categories: Za, aa, A, B, C, D, E, F and G.⁽¹⁾ Teachers belonging to category B, for example, have an educational level of matriculation plus two years' full-time study (i.e., $M + 2$).⁽²⁾ Usually such teachers are in possession of the Senior Certificate (standard 10) and a two-year teaching diploma.

Up to 1969 teacher trainees had the option of enrolling for a two-year diploma or a three-year diploma. Thereafter, however, the two-year diploma course was discontinued. A three-year diploma became compulsory for all teacher trainees enrolling in 1970.⁽³⁾ Since 1974 teachers belonging to category B have been given the opportunity of undertaking further study to convert to a three-year diploma.⁽⁴⁾ Such study may be undertaken with the Springfield College of Education on a part-time basis over two years. This course of study has been generally known as the " $M + 3$ External" course.⁽⁵⁾ One purpose of Chapter 7 is to calculate the private rate of return on an investment in a two-year diploma and then to determine the extent to which the investment may be improved by undertaking further study to acquire category C.

Another purpose of Chapter 7 is to show the private rates of return for successive levels of teacher education beyond category C, i.e., for category D, category E and category F. Because of the small number of returns from teachers belonging to category G, in response to the research questionnaire (refer to *Appendix XIV*), it was impossible to calculate a rate of return for this category. For the same reason a rate of return for females belonging to category F could not be determined.

For the purpose of Chapter 7 it was assumed that each successive level of teacher education (i.e., each successive category) was acquired through one year's full-time study. In actual practice full-time study may have been the exception rather than the rule. Although part-time study is undertaken over two years, earnings are not foregone. What is foregone, however, is free-time or leisure time. Measuring leisure may seem to be a matter of guess-work. However, Sheehan tells us that measuring *whatever* is foregone (earnings or leisure) by the wage appropriate to the category of labour involved would provide a rough approximation.⁽⁶⁾ Thus the opportunity costs of full-time study (i.e., earnings foregone for one year) and the opportunity costs of part-time study (i.e., leisure foregone for two years) could be assumed to be approximately the same.

The average annual post-tax earnings of teachers belonging to categories B, D, E and F are shown in *Table 7.1* below. These averages have been extracted from *Appendix XVIII*. Only in the case of the 61 to 65-year group (males) and the 51 to 60-year group (females) have earnings been assumed.

TABLE 7.1: AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNINGS OF TEACHERS BELONGING TO CATEGORIES B, D, E AND F FOR SELECTED AGE-GROUPS

Age-group	Average post-tax earnings - males			
	B	D	E	F
	R	R	R	R
0-25	3 019	5 552	-	-
26-30	5 247	7 193	7 912	8 956
31-35	5 730	7 972	8 417	9 055
36-40	5 759	8 089	8 833	10 217
41-50	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
51-60	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
61-65*	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921

Age-group	Average post-tax earnings - females			
	B	D	E	F
	R	R	R	R
0-25	2 140	4 347	-	-
26-30	4 219	5 602	6 178	-
31-35	4 203	6 304	7 306	-
36-40	4 283	6 412	7 914	-
41-50	4 279	6 974	7 914	-
51-60*	4 279	6 974	7 914	-

*Earnings for these age-groups have been assumed.

Age-earnings profiles of teachers belonging to category B, compiled on the basis of information contained in *Table 7.1*, are given in *Appendix XIX* and *Appendix XX* for males and females respectively.

7.2 PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN A TWO-YEAR DIPLOMA (CATEGORY B)

7.2.1 Introduction

Since the conversion from category B to category C may take place at any age from about 30 years to 65 years, the resulting improvement in the investment would vary according to the age at which the extra study was undertaken. To give a clearer indication of the improvement that may be expected, rates of return have been calculated for category B with conversion to category C at 30 years of age; 40 years of age and 50 years of age.

7.2.2 Determination of the rate of return on an investment in a two-year diploma

Information from 369 teachers belonging to category B was used in the estimates. *Table 7.2* gives details of these respondents to the research questionnaire.

TABLE 7.2: SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY B) ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS

Age-group	Males	Females	Total
0-25	7	4	11
26-30	9	21	30
31-35	61	53	114
36-40	71	36	107
41-50	60	19	79
51-60	28	0	28
61-65	0	-	0
Total	236	133	369

The direct costs and opportunity costs of the investment in category B were assumed to be the costs of the first two years of teacher trainees. These figures, extracted from

Table 6.13 and *Table 6.14* were as follows:

	<u>Males</u>	<u>Females</u>
First year	R2 881	R2 194
Second year	3 055	2 342

A comparison of the earnings-profiles of matriculants and teachers (category B) was made to determine the net-earnings benefits of teachers. In the case of males the total net benefits were found to be negative. The rate of discount which equated the resulting cost-net benefit-stream (refer to *Appendix XXI*) to zero was found to be -2,2%. This, in fact, meant that the investment in two years' study for a teaching diploma resulted in a negative rate of return. For females, however, the rate of return on an investment in a two-year diploma was calculated as 10,8%. The cost-net benefit-stream from which this figure was derived is shown in *Appendix XXII*.

7.2.3 Rate of return on an investment in a two-year diploma with conversion to category C at ages 30 years, 40 years and 50 years

The direct costs and opportunity costs (earnings foregone for one year) of full-time students in the third year of study at a teacher training institution were calculated as R3 173 for males (from *Table 6.13*) and R2 425 for females (from *Tables 6.14*). It was assumed that these amounts would adequately represent the direct costs and opportunity costs (leisure foregone for two years) of teachers undertaking the necessary part-time study to acquire category C.

A male completing such study at the age of 30 years would incur a cost of R3 173 in the thirteenth year of his investment. A male completing the course at the age of 40 years would incur this cost in the twenty-third year of his investment while for the male teacher who was 50 years old the cost would be incurred in the thirty-third year of his investment. The corresponding cost of a female teacher undertaking such study was R2 425.

Since the study was undertaken on a part-time basis, earnings would have continued. Consequently, net benefits would have continued to accrue to the original investment. To a certain extent these net benefits would have off-set a portion of the costs of the further investment.

Table 7.3 and *Table 7.4* show the cost-net benefit-streams (males and females respectively) who were regraded as a result of two years' part-time study from category B to category C. The cost-net benefit-streams are shown for regrading at the age of 30 years, 40 years and 50 years.

TABLE 7.3: COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM OF TEACHERS REGRADED FROM
CATEGORY B TO CATEGORY C AT AGES 30, 40 AND 50 YEARS - MALES

Year of invest.	Cost-net benefit-stream			
	Category B	Category C with regrading at....		
		age 30	age 40	age 50
1	2 881	2 881	2 881	2 881
2	3 055	3 055	3 055	3 055
3	253	253	253	253
4	- 208	- 208	- 208	- 208
5	- 208	- 208	- 208	- 208
6	- 208	- 208	- 208	- 208
7	- 208	- 208	- 208	- 208
8	- 208	- 208	- 208	- 208
9	844	844	844	844
10	844	844	844	844
11	844	844	844	844
12	844	844	844	844
13	844	- 2 329	844	844
14	479	1 707	479	479
15	479	1 707	479	479
16	479	1 707	479	479
17	479	1 707	479	479
18	479	1 707	479	479
19	38	1 440	38	38
20	38	1 440	38	38
21	38	1 440	38	38
22	38	1 440	38	38
23	38	1 440	- 3 135	38
24	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
25	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
26	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
27	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
28	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
29	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
30	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
31	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
32	- 1 039	466	466	- 1 039
33	- 1 039	466	466	- 4 212
34	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
35	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
36	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
37	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
38	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
39	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
40	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
41	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
42	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
43	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
44	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
45	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
46	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
47	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647
48	- 743	1 647	1 647	1 647

TABLE 7.4: COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM OF TEACHERS REGRADED FROM CATEGORY B TO CATEGORY C AT AGES 30, 40 AND 50 YEARS - FEMALES

Year of invest.	Cost-net benefit-stream			
	Category B	Category C with regrading at...		
		age 30	age 40	age 50
1	2 194	2 194	2 194	2 194
2	2 342	2 342	2 342	2 342
3	69	69	69	69
4	- 314	- 314	- 314	- 314
5	- 314	- 314	- 314	- 314
6	- 314	- 314	- 314	- 314
7	- 314	- 314	- 314	- 314
8	- 314	- 314	- 314	- 314
9	1 346	1 346	1 346	1 346
10	1 346	1 346	1 346	1 346
11	1 346	1 346	1 346	1 346
12	1 346	1 346	1 346	1 346
13	1 346	- 1 079	1 346	1 346
14	1 191	2 616	1 191	1 191
15	1 191	2 616	1 191	1 191
16	1 191	2 616	1 191	1 191
17	1 191	2 616	1 191	1 191
18	1 191	2 616	1 191	1 191
19	1 014	2 422	1 014	1 014
20	1 014	2 422	1 014	1 014
21	1 014	2 422	1 014	1 014
22	1 014	2 422	1 014	1 014
23	1 014	2 422	- 1 411	1 014
24	955	2 647	2 647	955
25	955	2 647	2 647	955
26	955	2 647	2 647	955
27	955	2 647	2 647	955
28	955	2 647	2 647	955
29	955	2 647	2 647	955
30	955	2 647	2 647	955
31	955	2 647	2 647	955
32	955	2 647	2 647	955
33	955	2 647	2 647	- 1 470
34	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
35	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
36	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
37	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
38	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
39	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
40	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
41	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
42	955	2 647	2 647	2 647
43	955	2 647	2 647	2 647

In all cases cited above, the cost-net benefit-streams changed after the year in which the extra study was completed. Up to that stage the cost-net benefits were identical to that of a teacher belonging to category B. After the extra study was completed, net benefits belonging to teachers in category C accrued to the investment.

The rates of discount which reduced the various cost-net benefit-streams to zero (i.e., the rates of return on the various investments) are summarised below:

Investment in category B with conversion to category C at ...

30 years		40 years		50 years	
male	female	male	female	male	female
8,5%	14,1%	5,8%	12,2%	3,0%	11,2%

7.3 PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN ACQUIRING CATEGORY D

7.3.1 Introduction

The quickest way in which a teacher may reach category D is by study at a university for a teaching degree or for an approved bachelor's degree plus a one-year teaching diploma. Teachers in service who are already on category C may reach category D through part-time study (usually over two years). In either case one year's costs have been assumed. Table 7.5 shows the costs of fourth year B.Paed. students and U.H.D.E. students of the University of Durban-Westville.

TABLE 7.5: TOTAL PRIVATE RESOURCE COSTS OF TEACHER TRAINEES
IN THEIR FOURTH YEAR OF STUDY AT A UNIVERSITY

Costs	Males	Females
Direct costs:		
Books	128	106
Fees	310	310
Extra transport	90	90
Opportunity costs	3 960	3 240
	R4 488	R3 746

The information on direct costs was extracted from *Table 6.11* and *Table 6.12*. The first year's earnings of teachers belonging to category C were used to estimate the opportunity costs of teachers undertaking study to acquire category D.

7.3.2 Determination of the rate of return on an investment in acquiring category D

Information from 444 teachers belonging to category D was used in the estimates. *Table 7.6* gives details of respondents to the research questionnaire in this category.

TABLE 7.6: SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY D) ACCORDING
TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS

Age-group	Males	Females	Total
0-25	22	27	49
26-30	76	22	98
31-35	95	12	107
36-40	61	7	68
41-50	77	6	83
51-60	39	0	39
61-65	0	-	0
Total	370	74	444

The age-earnings profiles of teachers in category D are shown in *Appendix XIX* and *Appendix XX*. The net earnings benefits of these teachers were determined by comparing their earnings-profiles with those of teachers in category C. In *Appendix XXI* and *Appendix XXII* their net benefits and costs are shown in the form of a cost-net benefit-stream for males and females respectively.

In the case of males the investment needed to reach category D was found to yield a rate of return of 20,4%. For females the rate of return on the investment was calculated as 16,7%.

7.4 THE PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN ACQUIRING CATEGORY E

The direct costs of the investment needed to reach category E were assumed to be the same as for fourth year university students. Opportunity costs, however, were based on the first year's earnings of teachers belonging to category D.

Details of the sample used in estimating the rate of return on the investment needed to reach category E are given in *Table 7.7*.

TABLE 7.7: SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY E)
ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS

Age-group	Males	Females	Total
26-30	38	14	52
31-35	57	11	68
36-40	56	9	65
41-50	55	0	55
51-60	16	0	16
61-65	0	-	0
Total	222	34	256

Appendix XIX and *Appendix XX* show the earnings-profiles of teachers belonging to category E. A combination of the costs and net benefits of the investment, in the form of a cost-net benefit-stream, is shown in *Appendix XXI* (for males) and *Appendix XXII* (for females).

The resulting rates of return on the investment were calculated as 10,4% for males and 16,4% for females.

7.5 THE PRIVATE RATE OF RETURN ON AN INVESTMENT IN ACQUIRING CATEGORY F

The procedure for determining the costs (direct costs and opportunity costs) of the investment was the same as for category D and category E.

In the case of category F, a rate of return was calculated for males only. *Table 7.8* shows details of the sample of teachers used for this purpose.

TABLE 7.8: SAMPLE OF TEACHERS (CATEGORY F)
ACCORDING TO SELECTED AGE-GROUPS - MALES

Age-group	Total
26-30	5
31-35	25
36-40	17
41-50	22
51-60	6
61-65	0
Total	75

Appendix XIX shows the earnings-profile of teachers belonging to category F. In *Appendix XXI* the cost-net benefit-stream of the investment is shown.

Investment in study undertaken to reach category F resulted in a rate of return of 15,4% for males.

REFERENCES

1. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Circular No. 10 of 1978, File No.*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION) *S 29/2, Annexure A*
2. *IBID*
3. FIAT LUX : *Changes in Degree Courses and New*
Teacher Training Steps, Vol. 5,
No. 1, February 1970 p. 17
4. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Circular No. AY of 1972, File*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION) *No. 19/15/7/3*
5. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Report, 1 July 1975 to 30 June 1976,*
p. 70
6. SHEEHAN, J. : *The Economics of Education, Allen*
and Unwin, London, 1973 p. 36

CHAPTER__8

8. CONCLUDING OBSERVATIONS OF THE INVESTIGATION

8.1 LIMITATIONS OF THE INVESTIGATION

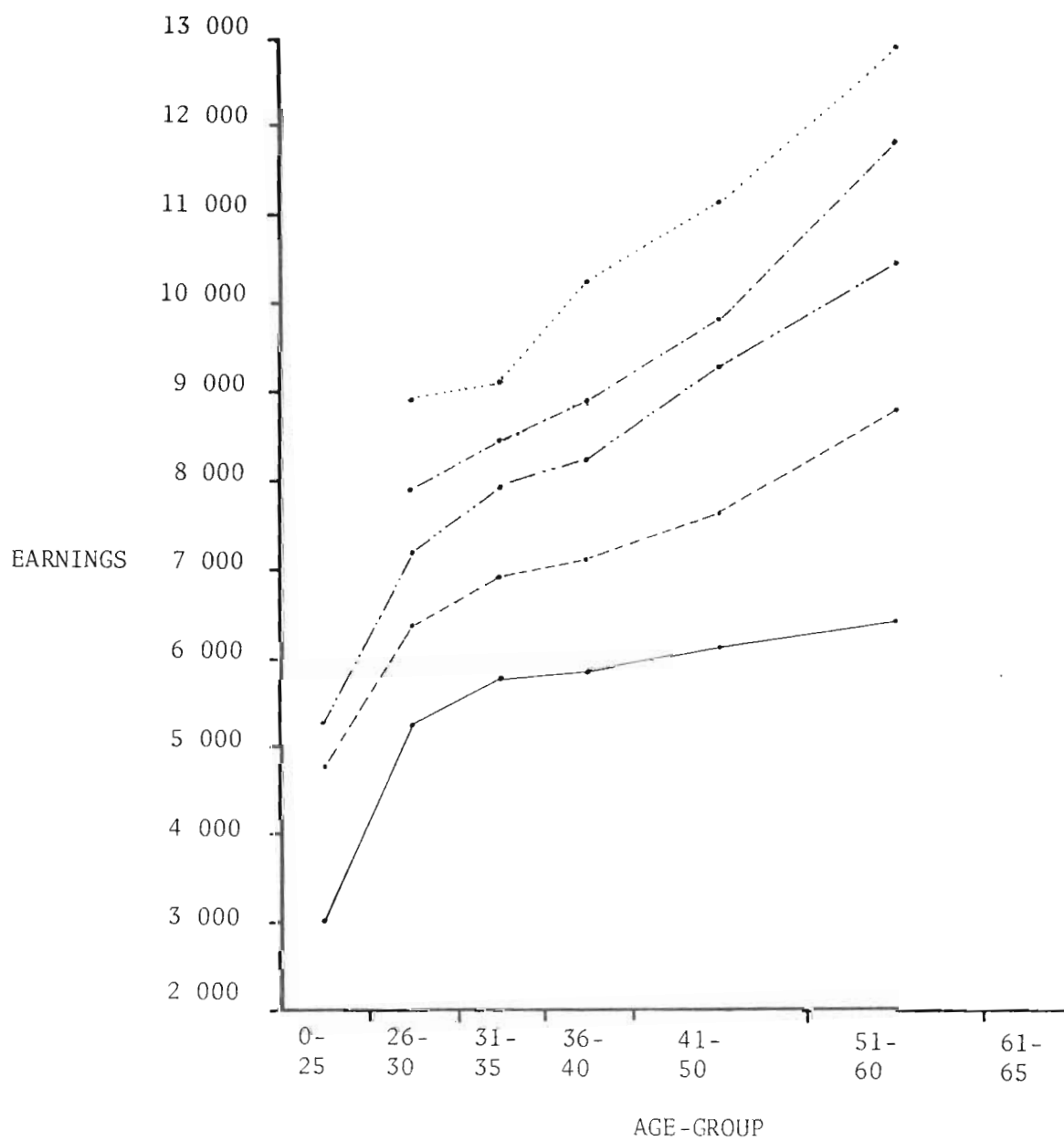
The main limitations of a cost-benefit approach to investment in education have been discussed in Chapter 3. Attention is given here to the limitations which are peculiar to this particular Investigation. In assessing the findings of the Investigation the following shortcomings should be borne in mind:

1. The earnings used in the Investigation are *estimated* earnings and not *actual* earnings. It is the opinion of the investigator that had actual earnings been asked for, the number of respondents would have been smaller. The investigator is also confident that the method of estimating earnings is sufficiently reliable and that the calculated rates of return on the various investments in teacher education are very close approximations. Out of a total sample of 2142 teachers used in the investigation only 443 or 20,7% held promotion posts (including the post of senior teacher). In estimating earnings a margin of error was expected only in the case of this 20,7% of the sample of teachers.
2. Only certain minor allowances have been omitted in estimating the earnings of teachers. The allowance payable to acting principals⁽¹⁾ has been omitted. The allowance due to principals of schools conducting platoon classes⁽²⁾ was also excluded from the estimated earnings. Finally, in estimating their earnings teachers of special classes, who were entitled to an extra salary notch,⁽³⁾ were treated as ordinary teachers. The omission of these allowances was considered to have a negligible effect on the calculated rates of return.
3. In making the deduction for income tax, consideration was given to taxable earnings, marital status and number of dependent children. Other tax dependants were not considered.

4. It was assumed, in calculating the costs of teacher trainees, that all students passed their respective courses of study within the minimum specified period. No consideration was given to the fact that failure would effectively increase the costs of teacher training. This factor was expected to have a small downward effect on the calculated rates of return.
5. A more effective basis for comparison could have been gained by examining the earnings of a larger spectrum of matriculants. Restricting the investigation to employees of the Department of Indian Affairs has been a limiting factor in the Investigation.

8.2 FINDINGS AND RECOMMENDATIONS

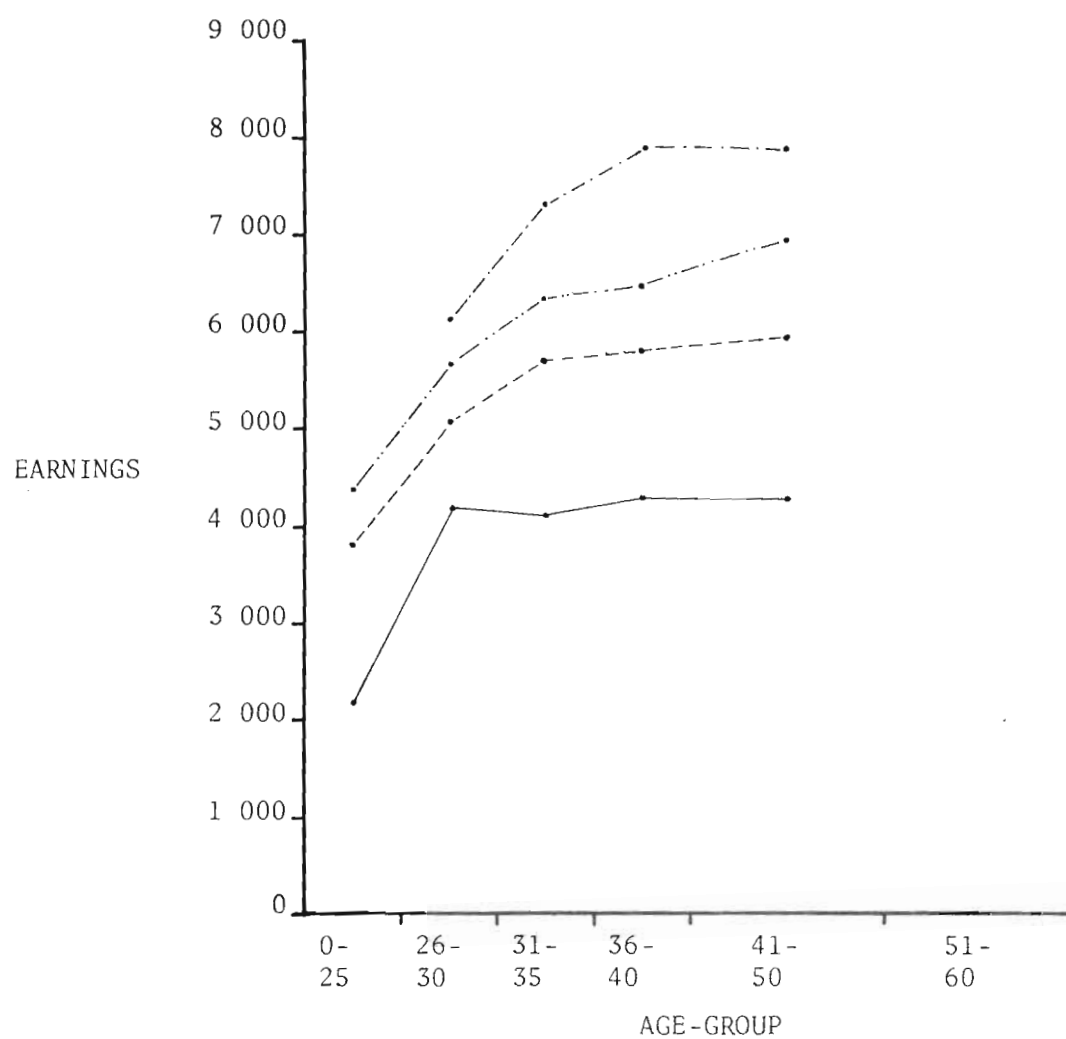
The investigation has substantiated the view that higher levels of education are accompanied by higher earnings. It was found in the case of every age-cohort used in the investigation that teachers with higher qualifications consistently earned more than their counterparts with lower qualifications. The position is summarised graphically in *Figure 5* and *Figure 6*.



Key:

- CATEGORY B
- CATEGORY C
- .-.-.- CATEGORY D
- CATEGORY E
- CATEGORY F

FIG. 5: AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES FOR DIFFERENT LEVELS OF TEACHER EDUCATION - MALES



Key:

- _____ CATEGORY B
- CATEGORY C
- . - . - . CATEGORY D
- CATEGORY E

FIG. 6: AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES FOR DIFFERENT LEVELS OF TEACHER EDUCATION - FEMALES

Figure 5 and *Figure 6* show clearly that profiles associated with the higher-level qualifications lie above those corresponding to the lower-level qualifications. In addition the distance between the profiles widens with age.

An investment in a two-year teaching diploma (category B) was found to yield a rate of return of -2,2% for males and 10,8% for females. While the investment in two years' study (over and above standard 10) has been satisfactory for females, for males the findings have been disturbing. A negative rate of return for males was expected in view of the poor earnings of teachers (category B) in comparison with the earnings of matriculants. One reason for the low earnings has been the poor possibilities of promotion to higher post levels for this category of teachers. In the 41 to 50-year old group of teachers for example, only 13 out of 60 members of the sample held promotion posts (i.e., either principal, deputy principal or head of department). By comparison, all 10 members of the sample of clerks in the same age-group held posts of senior clerk or higher.

The investigation has shown that through extra study needed to attain the next category (category C), the overall position of the two-year investment could be improved significantly. The extent of the improvement depended upon the age at which the extra study was completed. For a male making the conversion from a two-year diploma to category C at age of 30 years, the improvement in the investment was 10,7%. Conversion at the age of 40 years resulted in an improvement of 8,0% while conversion at the age of 50 years resulted in a 5,2% improvement in the investment. For females the improvement in the investment for conversion at age thirty years, forty years and fifty years was 3,3%, 1,4% and 0,4% respectively. On the basis of these figures, a male teacher especially, belonging to category B, would be well advised to undertake the study needed to reach category C at as early an age as possible. For females the benefits of such study were much smaller. If undertaken, study would be for non-economic considerations rather than for the prospect of large financial gain.

In comparison with conventional investment opportunities, investment in a three-year teaching diploma (category C) proved to be satisfactory. The investment yielded 14,8% for males and 20,3% for females. It

should be noted, however, that with the ever-increasing improvement in the qualifications of Indian teachers, these rates of return could only decline in future years. The Investigation has revealed that of the promotion posts accessible to male teachers in category C, 63,6% were in fact occupied by teachers in possession of higher levels of qualification. In the case of females 25,0% of the promotion posts were held by teachers in possession of higher levels of qualification. The overall yield on an investment in a three-year diploma would also be seriously affected should the course be discontinued in favour of a four-year teaching diploma. Teachers belonging to category C (especially males) could easily become victims of the fate that befell teachers holding a two-year diploma when the course was discontinued in 1971. A safeguard against the investment in a three-year diploma becoming impoverished, by the manner mentioned above, would be to invest in higher levels of teacher education.

The Investigation has shown that higher levels of teacher education (beyond category C) paid handsomely. This point was illustrated from the rates of return calculated for three successive levels of teacher education (i.e., category D, category E and category F). In calculating the rates of return for each of these levels of education, the previous level of education was used as a base in each case. The resultant rates of return for males and females are summarised in *Table 8.1* below.

TABLE 8.1: PRIVATE RATES OF RETURN TO INVESTMENT IN LEVELS OF TEACHER EDUCATION BEYOND CATEGORY C

Level of education	Rate of Return	
	Males	Females
Category D	20,4%	16,7%
Category E	10,4%	16,4%
Category F	15,4%	*

*No calculation made

It should be noted that the above rates of return are for teachers being regraded at the earliest possible stages in their careers. Regrading at later stages would result in correspondingly lower rates of return. This was clearly demonstrated in the case of conversion from category B to category C at the age of 30, 40 and 50 years respectively.

It has been shown that society can expect a rate of return of 10,9% in the case of males and 15,7% in the case of females for its investment in a three-year teaching diploma. On the basis of these findings, educational authorities can be assured that resources devoted to teacher education are being effectively utilised. Similar calculations by the authorities for other levels of education (notably high school education, technical education and university education) would reveal the areas in which resources are being most effectively utilised.

8.3 GENERAL COMMENTS

1. Only the economic benefits of education have been considered in the Investigation. No attempt has been made to estimate the other possible benefits of teacher education. Such "other" benefits may in themselves be worthwhile even if the economic benefits were completely absent.
2. Bursaries received by teacher trainees from the Department of Indian Affairs were excluded from the determination of the costs of teacher education. One reason for the exclusion was that not all students were provided with a bursary. Another reason was that such a bursary imposed an obligation on students to serve the Department for a certain minimum period.⁽⁴⁾
3. The minimum entrance requirements applied by teacher training institutions⁽⁵⁾ for Indians have meant that not all matriculants could avail themselves of the investment in teacher education. In addition only a small percentage of matriculants meeting the minimum entrance requirements have gained admission to teacher training institutions in recent years. In 1979, for example, only 611 students were enrolled out of approximately 1 200 applicants.⁽⁶⁾ This high demand for teacher education must be

seen in the light of the current economic position of the country. With the expected improvement in the economy of the country a normal demand for admission to teacher training institutions can be expected. In any event the calculated rates of return are specifically for the benefit of would-be investors who expect to gain admission to teacher training institutions and for teachers who are already in service.

4. Finally the effect of a possible change in the salary structure of the employees of the Department of Indian Affairs should be examined. A change in the salary structure will most definitely affect the calculated rates of return of the Investigation. However, so long as the salary structure adheres to the principle of rewarding teachers holding higher qualifications with higher salaries, the calculated rates of return would not change materially. The conclusions drawn from the Investigation would remain unaltered.

REFERENCES

1. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Handbook of Principals*, p. B28
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION)
2. *IBID*
3. *IBID* : p. B. 28.1
4. OSMAN, E. : *1979 Teacher Education Admissions*,
Fiat Lux, Vol. 14, No. 3, April 1979
p. 19
5. DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Circular No. 12 of 1977, File No.*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION) *19/39/72*
6. OSMAN, E. *op. cit.*, pp. 18-19

SELECTED BIBLIOGRAPHY

BOOKS

1. Behr, A.L. and Macmillan, R.G.: *Education in South Africa*, Van Schaik, Cape Town, 1966
2. Blaug, M. (ed.): *Economics of Education 1*, Harmondsworth, 1968
3. Blishen, E. (ed.): *Blond's Encyclopaedia of Education*, Blond Educational, London, 1969
4. Butcher, H.J. and Pont, H.B. (eds): *Educational Research in Britain 2*, University of London Press, London, 1970
5. Butcher, H.J. and Rudd, E. (eds): *Contemporary Problems in Higher Education*, McGraw-Hill, London, 1972
6. Ebel, R.L. (ed): *Encyclopaedia of Educational Research*, Macmillan, London, 1969
7. Harbison, F.H. and Myers, C.A.: *Education, Manpower and Economic Growth*, McGraw-Hill, New York, 1964
8. Joubert, R.J.O.: *Enkele Ekonomiese Aspekte van Suid-Afrikaanse Onderwysinvestering: 'n Verdienstefunksiebenadering*, Unpublished D.Comm. Thesis, Rand Afrikaans University, 1976
9. Kneller, G.F.: *Education and Economic Thought*, Wiley, New York, 1968
10. Kuppusami, C. and Pillay, M.G.: *Pioneer Footprints - Growth of Indian Education in South Africa 1860-1977*, Nasou, Cape Town, 1978
11. Malherbe, E.G.: *Education in South Africa Volume 2 (1923-1975)*, Juta, Cape Town, 1977
12. Nelson, B.H. (ed): *Sixtieth Yearbook of the National Society for the Study of Education*, University of Chicago Press, Chicago, 1961
13. North, L.W.: *Real Estate Investment Analysis and Valuation*, Saults and Pollards, Winnipeg, 1976
14. Robinson, E.A.G. and Vaizey, J. (eds): *The Economics of Education*, Macmillan, London, 1969
15. Sheehan, J.: *The Economics of Education*, Allen and Unwin, London, 1973
16. Schultz, T.W.: *The Economic Value of Education*, Columbia University Press, New York, 1963
17. Schultz, T.W.: *Investment in Human Capital - The Role of Education and Research*, Free Press, New York, 1971

18. Smith, A.: *An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of Wealth of Nations*, Campbell, R.H. and Skinner, A.S. (gen eds), Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1976
19. Vaizey, J.: *Economics of Education*, Faber and Faber, London, 1962
20. Vaizey, J.; Norris, K.; and Sheehan, J.: *The Political Economy of Education*, Duckworth, London, 1972
21. Van Rensburg, C.: *Stepping into the Future*, Erudita, Johannesburg, 1975
22. Weisbrod, B.A.: *External Benefits of Public Education: An Economic Analysis*, Industrial Relations Section, Princeton University, 1964
23. Wykstra, R.A. (ed): *Education and the Economics of Human Capital*, The Free Press, New York, 1971
24. Wykstra, R.A. (ed): *Human Capital Formation and Manpower Development*, The Free Press, New York, 1971

JOURNAL ARTICLES

25. Blaug, M.: *The Private and Social Returns on Investment in Education: Some Results for Great Britain*, The Journal of Human Resources, 2 : No. 3, September 1967
26. Fiat Lux: *The Historic Sixty Six*, Vol. 2, No. 2, February 1967
27. Fiat Lux: *Teacher Education: Courses of Study Offered at Departmental Colleges of Education*, Vol. 10, No. 5, June 1975
28. Fiat Lux: *Changes in Degree Courses and New Teacher Training Steps*, Vol. 5, No. 1, February 1970
29. Hansen, W.L.: *Total and Private Rates of Return to Investment in Schooling*, The Journal of Political Economy, LXXI, No. 2, April 1963
30. Heystek, G.: *University Island knows no Academic Shores*, Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 1, May 1966
31. Houthakker, H.S.: *Education and Income*, Review of Economics and Statistics, XLI, February 1959
32. Kiker, B.F.: *The Historical Roots of the Concept of Human Capital*, The Journal of Political Economy, LXXIV, No. 5, October 1966
33. Kuppusami, C.: *A Short History of Indian Education*, Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 1, May 1966
34. Kuppusami, C.: *Indian Education in the Transvaal*, Fiat Lux, Vol. 2, No. 3, April 1967
35. Levine, A.: *The Story of Springfield*, Fiat Lux, Vol. 1, No. 3, August 1966

36. Miller, H.P.: *Annual and Lifetime Income in Relation to Education: 1939-1959*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 50, March 1960
37. Osman, E.: *1979 Teacher Education Admissions*, Fiat Lux, Vol. 14, No. 3, April 1979
38. Psacharopoulos, G.: *The Economic Returns to Higher Education in Twenty-five Countries*, Higher Education, Vol. 1, No. 2, May 1972
39. Psacharopoulos, G.: *Measuring the Marginal Contribution of Education to Economic Growth*, Economic Development and Cultural Change, Vol. 20, No. 4, July 1972
40. Renshaw, E.F.: *Estimating the Returns to Education*, Review of Economics and Statistics, XLII, August 1960
41. Schultz, T.W.: *Capital Formation by Education*, The Journal of Political Economy, LXVIII, No. 6, December 1960
42. Schultz, T.W.: *Investment in Human Capital*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961
43. Schultz, T.W.: *Investment in Human Capital: Reply*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961
44. Shaffer, H.G.: *Investment in Human Capital: Comment*, The American Economic Review, Vol. 51, March 1961
45. Solow, R.M.: *Technical Change and Aggregate Production Function*, Review of Economics and Statistics, XXXIV, August 1957
46. South African Institute of Race Relations: *A Survey of Race Relations in South Africa*, Vol. 30, 1976
47. South African Institute of Race Relations: *A Survey of Race Relations in South Africa*, Vol. 31, 1977
48. Terreblanche, S.J.: *The Relative Contribution of Tangible and Human Capital Formation to Economic Growth*, The South African Journal of Economics, Vol. 38, No. 1, March 1970
49. Trotter, G.J.: *The Economic Rationale for Educational Planning*, The South African Journal of Economics, Vol. 44, No. 4, December 1976
50. Trotter, G.J.: *Education and Income Distribution*, The South African Journal of Economics, Vol. 45, No. 4, December 1977
51. Van Der Walt, D.N.: *Teacher Training*, Fiat Lux, Vol. 5, No. 9, November 1970.
52. Walsh, J.R.: *Capital Concept Applied to Man*, The Quarterly Journal of Economics, Vol. 49, February 1935
53. Weisbrod, B.A.: *Education and Investment in Human Capital*, The Journal of Political Economy (Supplement), LXX, October 1962

SOURCES FROM THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS, DIVISION OF EDUCATION

54. Circular No. AY of 1972, File No. 19/15/7/3
55. Circular No. 12 of 1977, File No. 19/39/72
56. Circular No. 10 of 1978, File No. S 29/2/1
57. Circular No. 33 of 1978, File No. S 29/2
58. Circular AE of 1979, File No. S 1/2/5
59. Handbook of Principals
60. Pupil Statistics as at 6 March 1979
61. Report, 1 January 1972 to 31 December 1972
62. Report, 1 January 1973 to 31 December 1973
63. Report, 1 January 1974 to 31 December 1974
64. Report, 1 January 1975 to 31 December 1975
65. Report, 1 January 1976 to 31 December 1976
66. Report, 1 January 1977 to 31 December 1977
67. Report, 1 January 1978 to 31 December 1978

OFFICIAL PUBLICATIONS

68. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 3 August 1961 to 31 December 1970*
69. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 1 January 1971 to 30 June 1971*
70. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 1 July 1971 to 30 June 1972*
71. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 1 July 1972 to 30 June 1973*
72. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 1 July 1973 to 30 June 1974*
73. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 1 July 1974 to 30 June 1975*
74. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 1 July 1975 to 30 June 1976*
75. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 1 July 1976 to 30 June 1977*
76. Department of Indian Affairs: *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978*
77. Department of Inland Revenue: *Rates of Tax and other Information Necessary for Calculation on Electronic Computers, 30 May 1979*
78. Department of Inland Revenue: *Paye Tax Deduction Tables (IRP 10), Vol. 19, 1 July 1979*

GENERAL

79. University of Durban-Westville: *Calendar 1979*

SUMMARY

Economists have shown that the conventional definition of capital as *physical* plant, machinery and factory buildings is too narrow and restrictive in accounting fully for economic growth. This has led to the recognition of *human capital* as being equally important as a component of economic growth.

Economists and educationalists have thus realised that expenditure on education (an important form of human capital) is not merely *consumption* but also *capital*. Previously, expenditure on education was considered to give immediate satisfaction only. However, expenditure on education is also capable of creating future utility. As in the case of other forms of capital, investment in education is also undertaken to ensure years of economic return. This has resulted in a desire to test the productivity of educational investment along the same lines as investment in physical capital. Although important differences have been noted between physical capital and human capital, there is sufficient common ground between them to justify measuring the productivity of one with the estimation techniques of the other.

Since education is an investment, it must have a return analogous to interest on conventional capital. A recognised method of determining the interest on an investment in education is by means of a *cost-benefit analysis*. Such a method of measuring the productivity of educational investment is based on the finding that people with higher qualifications earn higher incomes.

A *modus operandi* for determining the rate of return on an investment by an Indian teacher in a three-year diploma has been established after a thorough analysis of several investigations in the field of educational investment. On this basis, the investigation has revealed a *private* rate of return of 14,8% for males and 20,3% for females. In addition, use was made of available data to determine the rate of return of such an investment to society. A *social* rate of return of 10,9% and 15,7% was estimated for males and females respectively.

The investigation has also calculated rates of return to *other levels* of teacher education. The investment in a two-year diploma (now

discontinued) was found to yield a return of -2,2% for males and 10,8% for females. Further, an attempt has been made to show the extent to which a person holding such a diploma may improve his investment through further study. Finally, the investigation has revealed handsome returns for investment in levels of teacher education beyond the three-year diploma.

The approach used in determining rates of return to investment in education generally, is not without its *limitations*. In addition, the investigation has had to contend with limitations of its own. The results must therefore be seen within the context of these limitations.

APPENDIX I: CORRELATION BETWEEN ECONOMIC AND EDUCATIONAL
CONDITIONS OF COUNTRIES IN AFRICA

Country	Population (millions)	G.N.P. R million	Per Capita G.N.P.	Per 1000 of Population in Secondary and Tertiary Education
Un. Arab Republic	37,0	13 191	356,5	48,6
South Africa	24,9	14 498	582,2	35,4
Tunisia	5,6	1 100	196,4	30,9
Morocco	16,3	2 888	177,2	23,8
Algeria	15,8	3 125	197,8	19,4
Botswana	0,6	65	108,3	18,0
Cameroon	6,2	837	135,0	16,1
Kenya	12,4	1 377	111,0	15,5
Ivory Coast	6,0	1 406	234,3	15,4
Malagasy	7,9	685	86,7	15,4
Guinea	4,2	314	74,8	15,1
Sudan	16,9	1 290	76,3	14,7
Angola	5,7	1 109	194,6	13,6
Togo	2,1	184	87,6	13,5
Mali	5,4	396	73,3	13,1
Lesotho	1,1	67	60,9	13,0
Zaire	24,2	1 383	57,1	12,9
Benin	2,9	189	65,2	11,0
Zambia	4,8	1 222	254,6	10,7
Sierra Leone	3,0	399	133,0	10,6
Somalia	2,9	152	52,4	10,3
Ghana	9,0	1 472	163,6	8,9
Libya	2,2	3 305	1 502,3	8,6
Rhodesia	6,1	1 727	283,1	7,4
Ethiopia	26,0	1 557	59,9	6,0
Nigeria	79,8	3 842	48,1	5,1
Uganda	10,0	1 016	101,6	5,1
Senegal	4,2	709	168,8	4,4
Malawi	4,8	302	62,9	3,4
Burundi	3,6	138	38,3	3,2
Chad	3,8	166	43,7	2,6
Tanzania	15,0	876	65,1	2,6
Niger	4,5	234	52,0	2,2
Upper Volta	5,9	216	36,6	2,1
Mozambique	8,5	1 504	176,9	1,6

Source MALHERBE, E.G. : *Education in South Africa Volume 2*
1923-1975, Juta, Cape Town, 1977 p. 610

APPENDIX II: MEDIAN ANNUAL INCOMES AT DIFFERENT EDUCATIONAL LEVELS
OF ECONOMICALLY ACTIVE MALES IN 1960 AND 1970

Educational level	Whites		Asians		Coloureds	
	Census Years 1960	Census Years 1970	Census Years 1960	Census Years 1970	Census Years 1960	Census Years 1970
	R	R	R	R	R	R
No schooling	735	852	286	427	190	244
Up to Std V	1 433	1 933	435	614	291	439
Stds VI and VII	2 074	2 513	541	764	533	779
Std VIII	2 305	2 944	694	897	645	918
Std X	2 724	3 342	932	1 063	905	1 081
Bachelor's degree	3 973	5 566	1 923	1 713	2 191	1 724
Master's degree	4 264	6 218	2 056	1 740	-	1 700
Doctorate	5 587	7 630	1 948	1 839	-	1 753

Note: In order to make a significant comparison between the incomes of 1960 and 1970, the incomes of 1960 were stepped up according to the value of the rand in 1970 - as determined by the consumer price index which was about 30% higher in 1970 than in 1960.

Source MALHERBE, E.G.: *Education in South Africa, Volume 2 (1923-1975)*, Juta, Cape Town, 1977 p. 632

APPENDIX III: CHARACTERISTICS OF INCOME DISTRIBUTIONS FOR ECONOMICALLY ACTIVE MALES BY LEVEL OF EDUCATION, 1960 AND 1970

Years of Education	Year	Whites	Coloureds	Indians
		Median R	Median R	Median ' R
0	1960	566	147	220
1-7		1 103	224	335
8-12		1 728	427	447
Degree		3 394	1 740	1 594
0	1970	852	244	427
1-7		1 933	439	614
8-12		2 923	861	868
Degree		5 697	-	-

Source TROTTER, G.J.: *Education and Income Distribution*,
The South African Journal of Economics,
Vol. 45, No. 4, December 1977 p. 353

APPENDIX IV: RATE OF RETURN TO INVESTMENT IN HIGHER EDUCATION
BY COUNTRY

Country	Year	Rate of return (percentage)	
		Private	Social
United States	1959	9.6	n.a.
Canada	1961	19.7	n.a.
Mexico	1963	29.0	23.0
Venezuela	1957	n.a.	23.0
Colombia	1965	n.a.	8.0
Chile	1959	n.a.	12.2
Brazil	1962	38.1	14.5
Great Britain	1966	12.0	8.2
Norway	1966	4.5	5.4
Sweden	1967	10.3	9.2
Denmark	1964	10.0	7.8
Netherlands	1965	10.5	5.5
Belgium	1967	n.a.	8.7
Germany	1964	n.a.	4.9
Greece	1964	n.a.	8.0
Israel	1958	n.a.	6.6
India	1960	14.3	12.7
Malaysia	1967	n.a.	10.7
Japan	1961	10.0	6.0
Philippines	1966	12.5	11.0
W. Nigeria	1967	n.a.	17.0
Ghana	1967	n.a.	16.5
Kenya	1968	27.4	8.8
Uganda	1965	n.a.	12.0
New Zealand	1966	14.7	13.2

Source PSACHAROPOULOS, G.: *The Economic Returns to Higher Education in Twenty-Five Countries*, Higher Education, Vol. 1, No. 2, p. 147

APPENDIX V: ANNUAL EARNINGS FOREGONE BY STUDENTS, ADJUSTED
FOR UNEMPLOYMENT, 1900-1956, IN CURRENT PRICES

Year	High School	College or University
1900	\$ 84	\$ 192
1910	113	259
1920	275	626
1930	224	509
1940	236	537
1950	626	1 422
1956	855	1 943

Source SCHULTZ, T.W.: *Capital Formation by Education*,
Journal of Political Economy, LXVIII,
December 1960 p. 575

APPENDIX VI: ANNUAL RESOURCE COSTS OF EDUCATIONAL SERVICES RENDERED
BY ELEMENTARY AND SECONDARY SCHOOLS IN THE UNITED STATES,
1900-1956, IN CURRENT PRICES (MILLIONS OF DOLLARS)

Year	Elementary	Secondary	Total
1900	233	19	252
1910	450	50	500
1920	967	215	1 182
1930	1 947	741	2 688
1940	1 810	1 145	2 955
1950	4 219	2 286	6 505
1956	7 853	4 031	11 884

Source SCHULTZ, T.W.: *Capital Formation by Education*,
Journal of Political Economy, LXVIII,
December 1960 p. 578

APPENDIX VII: ANNUAL RESOURCE COSTS OF EDUCATIONAL SERVICES
RENDERED BY COLLEGES AND UNIVERSITIES IN THE
UNITED STATES, 1900-1956, IN CURRENT PRICES
(MILLIONS OF DOLLARS)

Year	Total
1900	40
1910	81
1920	184
1930	535
1940	742
1950	2 128
1956	3 500

Source SCHULTZ, T.W.: *Capital Formation by Education*,
Journal of Political Economy, LXVIII,
December 1960 p. 579

APPENDIX VIII: ALTERNATIVE METHODS OF COMPARING VALUE OF PRIVATE ECONOMIC RETURNS TO INVESTMENT IN SCHOOLING, AS VIEWED AT AGE FOURTEEN, UNITED STATES, MALES, 1949 (AFTER TAX)

Schooling from completion of grade 8 to completion of	Additional life-time income	Present Value of Additional Income at				Internal Rate of Return (Per Cent)
		3 Per Cent	6 Per Cent	8 Per Cent	10 Per Cent	
2 years high school	\$ 14,143	\$ 5,081	\$ 1,956	\$ 996	\$ 436	12.3
4 years high school	38,287	13,580	5,362	2,929	1,547	14.5
2 years college	52,485	17,000	5,364	2,084	336	9.4
4 years college	109,993	36,575	12,824	6,170	2,611	11.5

Source HANSEN, W.L.: *Total and Private Rates of Return to Investment in Schooling*, Journal of Political Economy, 1964, p. 138

APPENDIX IX: INTERNAL RATES OF RETURN TO TOTAL RESOURCE INVESTMENT
IN SCHOOLING AND TO PRIVATE RESOURCE INVESTMENT IN
SCHOOLING (AFTER TAX), UNITED STATES, MALES, 1949

TOTAL ROURCE INVESTMENT

From:			(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
To:	Age	Grade	6	8	12	14	16	18	20
			1	3	7	9	11	13	15
(1)	7	2	8.9	....	....	....	....	....	....
(2)	11	6	12.0	14.5	....	....	....	....	....
(3)	13	8	15.0	18.5	29.2	....	....	....	....
(4)	15	10	13.7	15.9	16.3	9.5	....	....	....
(5)	17	12	13.6	15.4	15.3	11.4	13.7	....	....
(6)	19	14	11.3	12.1	11.1	8.2	8.2	5.4	....
(7)	21	16	12.1	12.7	12.1	10.5	10.9	10.2	15.6

PRIVATE RESOURCE INVESTMENT (AFTER TAX)

From:			(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)
To:	Age	Grade	6	8	12	14	16	18	20
			1	3	7	9	11	13	15
(1)	7	2	*	....	....	....	....	....	....
(2)	11	6	*	*	....	....	....	....	....
(3)	13	8	*	*	*	....	....	....	....
(4)	15	10	27.9	33.0	24.8	12.3	....	....	....
(5)	17	12	25.2	28.2	22.2	14.5	17.5	....	....
(6)	19	14	17.2	17.5	13.7	9.4	8.5	5.1	....
(7)	21	16	17.2	17.3	14.4	11.5	11.4	10.1	16.7

*Infinity

Source HANSEN, W.L.: *Total and Private Rates of Return to Investment in Schooling*, Journal of Political Economy, 1964, pp. 134-136

APPENDIX X: MEAN ANNUAL SALARY BY AGE AND EDUCATIONAL LEVEL,
MALES, GREAT BRITAIN, 1967

Age	Educational level						
	0	1	2	3	4	5	6
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
15	286	-	-	-	-	-	-
16	257	(308)	-	(308)	(308)	-	-
17	696	362	360	(360)	(360)	-	-
18	468	468	482	395	(435)	-	-
19	547	562	651	497	(540)	-	-
20	774	654	666	533	(650)	-	-
21	798	759	805	824	637	702	-
22	748	-	930	707	863	828	850
23	902	885	785	896	841	991	1 081
24	934	742	903	972	1 059	980	1 217
25-29	967	923	1 055	1 011	1 107	1 180	1 249
30-34	1 073	948	1 285	1 232	1 294	1 392	1 760
35-39	1 166	2 136	1 374	1 343	1 511	1 773	2 198
40-44	1 181	1 616	1 738	1 483	1 592	1 856	2 246
45-49	1 226	1 452	1 444	1 603	1 791	2 184	2 709
50-54	1 239	1 590	1 565	1 604	1 347	2 218	2 702
55-59	1 260	1 640	1 486	1 784	1 934	2 165	1 722
60-64	1 230	1 184	2 034	1 363	1 556	2 185	2 150

Note: Bracketed figures were estimated on apprenticeship rates

Source BLAUG, M.: *Private and Social Returns on Investment in Education: Some Results for Great Britain*,
Journal of Human Resources, 2: No. 3, September
1967 p. 338

APPENDIX XI: PUPIL ENROLMENT OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS AS AT
7 MARCH 1978

(i) Natal

Class or standard	State schools	State-aided schools	Special schools	Total
Special classes	1 031	97	4	1 132
Unclassified			146	146
Class (i)	12 554	7 133	17	19 704
Class (ii)	12 999	6 790	31	19 820
Std 1	11 552	6 086	40	17 678
Std 2	11 356	6 016	28	17 400
Std 3	12 444	5 699	48	18 191
Std 4	12 538	4 809	19	17 366
Std 5	11 581	3 694	27	15 302
Std 6	12 900	1 025	18	13 943
Std 7	12 488	403	19	12 910
Std 8	10 535	251	14	10 800
Std 9	8 137	197	7	8 341
Std 10	4 095	169	6	4 270
Total	134 210	42 369	424	177 003

APPENDIX XI CONTINUED

(ii) Transvaal

Class or standard	State schools	State-aided schools	Special schools	Total
Special classes	110	Nil		110
Unclassified			42	42
Class (i)	3 007			3 007
Class (ii)	2 702			2 702
Std 1	2 546			2 546
Std 2	2 444			2 444
Std 3	2 359			2 359
Std 4	2 275			2 275
Std 5	2 176			2 176
Std 6	1 856			1 856
Std 7	1 834			1 834
Std 8	1 868			1 868
Std 9	1 295			1 295
Std 10	808			808
Total	25 280	-	42	25 322

APPENDIX XI CONTINUED

(iii) Cape Province

Class or standard	State schools	State-aided schools	Special schools	Total
		Nil	Nil	
Class (i)	346			346
Class (ii)	363			363
Std 1	259			259
Std 2	278			278
Std 3	288			288
Std 4	233			233
Std 5	250			250
Std 6	247			247
Std 7	243			243
Std 8	182			182
Std 9	95			95
Std 10	27			27
Total	2 811			2 811

Source DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS: *Report, 1 July 1977 to 30 June 1978*
pp. 60-62

APPENDIX XII: FULL-TIME ENROLMENT AT THE SPRINGFIELD COLLEGE OF EDUCATION,
 TRANSVAAL COLLEGE OF EDUCATION AND UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-
 WESTVILLE (FACULTY OF EDUCATION) - 1979

(i) Springfield College of Education

Course	Males	Females	Total
<u>Junior Primary Education Diploma:</u>			
First year	-	101	101
Second year	-	85	85
Third year	-	103	103
<u>Senior Primary Education Diploma:</u>			
First year	31	20	51
Second year	25	11	36
Third year	37	28	65
<u>Junior Secondary Education Diploma:</u>			
First year	92	70	162
Second year	72	58	130
Third year	51	60	111
Total	308	536	844

APPENDIX XII CONTINUED(ii) Transvaal College of Education

Course	Males	Females	Total
<u>Junior Primary Education Diploma:</u>			
First year	-	21	21
Second year	-	11	11
Third year	-	11	11
<u>Senior Primary Education Diploma:</u>			
First year	62	18	80
Second year	37	12	49
Third year	55	18	73
<u>Junior Secondary Education Diploma:</u>			
First year	-	-	-
Second year	-	-	-
Third year	-	-	-
Total	154	91	245

APPENDIX XII CONTINUED

(iii) University of Durban-Westville (Faculty of Education)

Course	Males	Females	Total
<u>Senior Primary Education Diploma:</u>			
First year	10	16	26
Second year	16	19	35
Third year	11	23	34
<u>Junior Secondary Education Diploma:</u>			
First year	43	18	61
Second year	36	35	71
Third year	53	32	85
<u>University Higher Diploma in Education:</u>			
One-year course	31	18	49
<u>Bachelor of Paedagogics:</u>			
First year	60	53	113
Second year	57	60	117
Third year	48	42	90
Fourth year	36	15	51
Total	401	331	732

Source DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Pupil Statistics as at 6 March 1979*, pp. 24-26
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION)

APPENDIX XIII: RESEARCH QUESTIONNAIRE ADDRESSED TO CLERKS OF
THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS
RESEARCH WITH THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE

EMPLOYEES OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS:

Dear Sir/Madam

The information you are asked to supply is intended for use in research towards a Masters Degree in Education. As the researcher is interested in group characteristics only, you are at liberty to withhold your name so long as your reference number is disclosed. In any event, the researcher offers his assurance that the information supplied will be treated strictly in confidence and will be used solely for research purposes.

Thank you for your assistance and cooperation.

T. Vasar

KINDLY MARK WITH A CROSS (X) WHERE APPLICABLE

SECTION A

1. Name: _____
2. Reference Number:

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
3. Sex:

M

F

4. Date of Birth:

				19		
--	--	--	--	----	--	--
5. Date of Appointment:

				19		
--	--	--	--	----	--	--
6. Years of Service (in completed years)
7. Position held: Clerk Grade II

--

Clerk Grade I

--

Senior Clerk

--

Principal Clerk

--

Chief Clerk

--

Other (specify) _____
8. No. of years for which the above post has been held
9. Marital status:

M

S

10. If married, number of dependent children: _____

SECTION B (*To be completed only by unmarried men and women*)

11. Approximate monthly travelling cost to and from work: R _____
12. Approximate monthly expenditure on clothing for work: R _____
13. Estimate the monthly cost of your board and lodge: R _____

APPENDIX XIV: RESEARCH QUESTIONNAIRE ADDRESSED TO TEACHERS
OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

RESEARCH WITH THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE

TEACHERS, HEADS OF DEPARTMENT, DEPUTY PRINCIPALS AND PRINCIPALS OF THE
DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS

Dear Colleague

The information you are asked to supply is intended for use in research towards a Masters Degree in Education. The researcher offers his assurance that the information provided will be treated strictly in confidence and that it will be used solely for academic purposes. As the researcher is interested in group characteristics only, you are at liberty to withhold your name so long as your reference number is disclosed. Your assistance and cooperation in completing this questionnaire is greatly appreciated.

T. Vasar

KINDLY MARK WITH A CROSS (X) WHERE APPLICABLE)

1. Name:
2. Reference number:

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--
3. Sex:

M

F

4. Date of Birth:

				1	9		
--	--	--	--	---	---	--	--
5. Category:
6. The year in which you acquired the above category:
7. Qualification - Professional:
Academic (Highest):
8. Date of appointment:

				1	9		
--	--	--	--	---	---	--	--
9. Years of service (in completed years):
10. Position held - Principal

Deputy Principal
Head of Department
Senior Teacher
Teacher
11. The year in which you acquired your present position:

1	9		
---	---	--	--
12. Marital status:

M

S

13. If married, number of dependent children:
14. Name of school at which you are presently engaged:

APPENDIX XV: EARNINGS OF MALES AND FEMALES BELONGING TO DIFFERENT EDUCATIONAL LEVELS, ESTIMATED FOR THE PURPOSE OF THE PRELIMINARY INVESTIGATION

<u>MALES</u>		
R	R	R
<u>Teachers - Category F (M + 6)</u>		
1. 14 400	2. 13 200	3. 12 600
4. 11 400	5. 11 400	6. 10 800
7. 10 800	8. 8 550	9. 8 550
10. 8 550	11. 8 550	
<u>Average = R10 800</u>		

<u>Teachers - Category E (M + 5)</u>		
1. 12 600	2. 12 600	3. 11 400
4. 10 800	5. 10 800	6. 10 200
7. 10 200	8. 10 200	9. 10 200
10. 9 600	11. 9 600	12. 9 600
13. 9 600	14. 8 550	15. 8 550
16. 8 550	17. 8 550	18. 8 550
19. 8 100	20. 8 100	21. 8 100
22. 8 100	23. 8 100	24. 8 100
25. 8 100	26. 8 100	27. 8 100

Average = R9 372

<u>Teachers - Category D (M + 4)</u>		
1. 12 000	2. 10 200	3. 10 200
4. 9 600	5. 9 600	6. 9 600
7. 9 600	8. 9 000	9. 9 000
10. 9 000	11. 9 000	12. 8 550
13. 8 100	14. 8 100	15. 8 100
16. 8 100	17. 7 650	18. 7 650
19. 7 650	20. 7 650	21. 7 650
22. 7 650	23. 7 650	24. 7 650
25. 7 650	26. 7 650	27. 7 650
28. 7 650	29. 7 650	30. 7 650
31. 7 650	32. 7 650	33. 7 650
34. 7 650	35. 7 650	36. 7 650
37. 6 750	38. 6 750	39. 6 750
40. 6 300	41. 5 040	

Average = R8 105

APPENDIX XV CONTINUED

R			R			R		
<u>Teachers - Category C (M + 3)</u>								
1.	8	100	2.	8	100	3.	7	200
4.	7	200	5.	7	200	6.	6	750
7.	6	750	8.	6	750	9.	6	750
10.	6	750	11.	6	750	12.	6	750
13.	6	750	14.	6	750	15.	6	750
16.	6	750	17.	6	750	18.	6	750
19.	6	750	20.	6	750	21.	6	750
22.	6	750	23.	6	750	24.	6	750
25.	6	750	26.	6	750	27.	6	750
28.	6	750	29.	6	750	30.	6	750
31.	6	750	32.	6	750	33.	6	300
34.	6	300	35.	6	300	36.	5	850
37.	5	850	38.	5	850	39.	5	850
40.	5	850	41.	5	850	42.	5	400
43.	5	400	44.	5	400	45.	5	400
46.	5	400	47.	5	400	48.	5	040
49.	5	040	50.	5	040	51.	5	040
52.	4	680	53.	4	680	54.	4	680
55.	4	680	56.	4	680	57.	4	320
58.	4	320	59.	3	960	60.	3	960

Average = R6 110

Teachers - Category B (M + 2)

1.	6	750	2.	6	750	3.	5	850
4.	5	400	5.	5	400	6.	5	400
7.	5	400	8.	5	400	9.	5	400
10.	5	400	11.	5	400	12.	5	400
13.	5	400	14.	5	400	15.	5	400
16.	5	400	17.	5	400	18.	5	400
19.	5	400	20.	2	280			

Average = R5 402

APPENDIX XV CONTINUED

R

Clerks - Standard 10

1. 9 480
 4. 6 900
 7. 6 900
 10. 5 790
 13. 5 370
 16. 5 370
 19. 5 160
 22. 4 960
 25. 4 530
 28. 4 320
 31. 4 320
 34. 4 320
 37. 4 320
 40. 4 110
 43. 4 110
 46. 3 900
 49. 3 720
 52. 3 540
 55. 3 540
 58. 3 180
 61. 3 180
 64. 3 000
 67. 3 000
 70. 3 000
 73. 2 820
 76. 2 670
 79. 2 670
 82. 2 670
 85. 2 520
 88. 2 520
 91. 2 520
 94. 2 520

R

2. 7 200
 5. 6 900
 8. 6 600
 11. 5 790
 14. 5 370
 17. 5 160
 20. 5 160
 23. 4 960
 26. 4 320
 29. 4 320
 32. 4 320
 35. 4 320
 38. 4 320
 41. 4 110
 44. 4 110
 47. 3 900
 50. 3 720
 53. 3 540
 56. 3 540
 59. 3 180
 62. 3 180
 65. 3 000
 68. 3 000
 71. 3 000
 74. 2 820
 77. 2 670
 80. 2 670
 83. 2 670
 86. 2 520
 89. 2 520
 92. 2 520
 95. 2 520

R

3. 7 200
 6. 6 900
 9. 6 600
 12. 5 580
 15. 5 370
 18. 5 160
 21. 4 960
 24. 4 740
 27. 4 320
 30. 4 320
 33. 4 320
 36. 4 320
 39. 4 110
 42. 4 110
 45. 3 900
 48. 3 720
 51. 3 540
 54. 3 540
 57. 3 360
 60. 3 180
 63. 3 000
 66. 3 000
 69. 3 000
 72. 3 000
 75. 2 670
 78. 2 670
 81. 2 670
 84. 2 670
 87. 2 520
 90. 2 520
 93. 2 520
 96. 2 520

Average = R4 009

FEMALESTeachers - Category E (M + 5)

1. 9 000
 4. 6 300

2. 9 000
 5. 5 850

3. 7 200
 6. 5 400

Average = R7 125

APPENDIX XV CONTINUEDTeachers - Category D (M + 4)

1.	9 600	2.	6 750	3.	6 750
4.	6 300	5.	5 040	6.	3 960
7.	3 960				

Average = R6 051

Teachers - Category C (M + 3)

1.	7 200	2.	6 750	3.	6 750
4.	6 750	5.	6 750	6.	5 850
7.	5 850	8.	5 850	9.	5 850
10.	5 850	11.	5 850	12.	5 850
13.	5 850	14.	5 850	15.	5 850
16.	5 850	17.	5 850	18.	5 850
19.	5 850	20.	5 850	21.	5 400
22.	5 400	23.	5 400	24.	5 400
25.	5 400	26.	5 400	27.	5 040
28.	5 040	29.	5 040	30.	5 040
31.	5 040	32.	5 040	33.	4 680
34.	4 680	35.	4 680	36.	4 680
37.	4 680	38.	4 680	39.	4 680
40.	4 680	41.	4 680	42.	4 680
43.	4 320	44.	4 320	45.	4 320
46.	3 600	47.	3 600	48.	3 600
49.	3 600	50.	3 600	51.	3 240
52.	3 240	53.	3 240	54.	3 240
55.	3 240	56.	3 240	57.	3 240
58.	3 240	59.	3 240	60.	3 240
61.	3 240	62.	3 240		

Average = R4 859

Teachers - Category B (M + 2)

1.	4 680	2.	4 320	3.	4 320
4.	4 320	5.	4 320	6.	4 320
7.	4 320	8.	4 320	9.	4 320
10.	4 320	11.	4 320	12.	4 320
13.	4 320	14.	4 320	15.	4 320
16.	4 320	17.	3 240	18.	1 980

Average = R4 150

Clerks - Standard 10

1.	4 110	2.	3 360	3.	3 000
4.	2 670	5.	2 520	6.	2 370
7.	2 220	8.	2 220	9.	2 220
10.	2 070	11.	1 842		

Average = R2 600

APPENDIX XVI: RESEARCH QUESTIONNAIRE ADDRESSED TO TEACHER TRAINEES

RESEARCH WITH THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN-WESTVILLE

TEACHER TRAINEES AT UNIVERSITIES AND COLLEGES OF EDUCATION:

Dear Student

The information you are asked to supply is intended for use in research towards a Masters Degree in Education. The researcher offers his assurance that the information provided will be treated strictly in confidence and that it will be used solely for research purposes. Your assistance and cooperation is greatly appreciated.

T. Vasar

KINDLY MARK WITH A CROSS (X) WHERE APPLICABLE

1. Name:
2. Date of Birth:

				1	9		
--	--	--	--	---	---	--	--
3. Sex:

M

F

4. Institution of study:.....
5. Name of the course for which enrolled:
6. Duration of the above course:
7. Year of study:

First	
Second	
Third	
Fourth	

(B.Paed. and U.H.D.E. only)
8. Estimate the value of textbooks, stationery and other study aids used by you for the year . R _____ p.a.
9. Mode of transport to and from College

Private Transport	
Public Transport	
10. Approximate monthly travelling costs to and from College. (Including travelling costs during practice teaching). R _____ p.m.
11. Approximate monthly expenditure on clothing for college use. (Including clothing purchased for practice teaching) R _____ p.m.
12. Do you live in residence, do you board privately or do you live with your family?

Residence	
Board	
With Family	
13. If you live in residence what is your approximate monthly hostel and laundry cost? R _____ p.m.
14. If you board privately, what is the monthly cost of your board and lodge? R _____ p.m.
15. If you live with your family, estimate a monthly board and lodge cost incurred by your parents/guardian on your behalf R _____ p.m.

APPENDIX XVII:

SCHOOLS OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN
AFFAIRS USED IN THE INVESTIGATION

Name of school	Grade	Roll	Questionnaires returned		
			Males	Females	Total
Apollo	SI	999	30	13	43
Asoka	SI	1 163	35	15	50
Avoca	SI	778	21	11	32
Brindhaven	SI	966	20	7	27
Buffelsdale	SI	1 245	21	5	26
Burnwood	SI	1 096	32	13	45
Centenary	SI	1 007	33	12	45
Chatsworth	SI	1 099	21	14	35
Clairwood	SI	1 407	22	2	24
Clare Hills	SI	939	20	12	32
Crossmoor	SI	1 019	24	12	36
Drakensberg	SI	646	14	2	16
Dundee	SI	567	12	0	12
Durban Indian Girls'	SI	1 140	2	24	26
Esther Payne Smith	SI	986	28	6	34
Gandhi Desai	SI	1 083	8	0	8
Glenover	SI	1 029	29	9	38
Lakehaven	SI	1 182	21	10	31
Meadowlands	SI	1 101	16	3	19
Merebank	SI	1 038	30	11	41
Montarena	SI	997	22	3	25
Mount Edgecombe	SI	861	21	7	28
Phoenix No. 1	SI	*	22	13	35
Phoenix No. 2	SI	*	17	8	25
Phoenix No. 5	SI	*	11	4	15
Protea	SI	1 157	29	11	40
P.R.Pather	SI	1 093	23	9	32
Raisthorpe	SI	1 236	29	2	31
Reservoir Hills	SI	886	19	16	35
Risecliff	SI	1 214	29	9	38
Sastri College	SI	835	13	0	13
Southlands	SI	1 026	12	6	18
Tongaat	SI	1 141	31	8	39
Verulam	SI	804	11	3	14
Westcliff	SI	934	23	9	32
Woodlands	SI	1 202	23	8	31
Barberton	SII	200	4	1	5
East London	SII	377	8	4	12
M.L. Sultan Glencoe	SII	468	10	2	12
Orient Islamic	SII	423	16	4	20
Valencia	SII	293	8	0	8
Woolhope	SII	1 011	13	6	19
Alencón	PI	923	10	14	24
Alipore Road	PI	749	13	9	22
Anjuman Islam	PI	652	10	4	14
Astra	PI	752	9	9	18
Baijoo and Maharaj	PI	731	8	6	14

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

Name of school	Grade	Roll	Questionnaires returned		
			Males	Females	Total
Belvedere	PI	748	8	6	14
Clayhaven	PI	960	6	9	15
Coedmore	PI	636	10	7	17
Collegevale	PI	761	17	9	26
Columbia	PI	638	13	9	22
Crescentridge	PI	865	7	9	16
Crestview	PI	825	12	12	24
Crossmead	PI	763	7	8	15
Dawnridge	PI	923	13	13	26
Deccan Road	PI	1 258	15	18	33
Durban Heights	PI	666	8	3	11
Durwest	PI	619	10	7	17
Erica	PI	652	13	11	24
Evergreen	PI	804	10	13	23
Excelsior	PI	656	8	10	18
Fairhaven	PI	746	15	8	23
Falcon Park	PI	827	8	6	14
Glenview	PI	752	15	8	23
Greenvale	PI	603	11	8	19
Highlands	PI	693	15	9	24
Junagarth Road	PI	758	14	10	24
Lotus	PI	742	13	9	22
Merebank	PI	699	10	5	15
M.L. Sultan St. Mary's	PI	687	8	7	15
Moorlands	PI	1 213	8	6	14
Moorton Heights	PI	768	11	10	21
M. Padavatan	PI	785	10	2	12
Mountain Rise	PI	790	11	10	21
Newhaven	PI	731	8	5	13
Nizam Road	PI	951	11	16	27
Ocean View	PI	719	12	6	18
Orient Islamic	PI	604	8	9	17
Parlock	PI	740	9	6	15
Parsee Rustomjee	PI	710	12	12	24
Phoenix No. 1	PI	*	7	5	12
Phoenix No. 6	PI	*	4	8	12
Phoenix No. 8	PI	*	7	6	13
Phoenix Pioneer	PI	786	10	4	14
Resmount	PI	632	11	8	19
Rose Heights	PI	898	11	13	24
St. Aidan's	PI	898	6	2	8
St. Aidan's No. 3	PI	828	0	16	16
Settlers	PI	1 044	13	6	19
Seven Hills	PI	712	10	10	20
Silverglen No. 3	PI	438	10	12	22
S.M. Jhavary	PI	775	11	18	29
Southern Cross	PI	658	11	8	19
Springfield Gardens	PI	880	7	7	14
Springfield Model	PI	869	14	15	29
Summerfield	PI	759	7	8	15
Sunnyvale	PI	1 085	15	6	21

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

Name of school	Grade	Roll	Questionnaires returned		
			Males	Females	Total
Victoria	PI	724	18	6	24
Willow Park	PI	804	11	5	16
Woodgrove	PI	778	11	4	15
Ahmedia	PII	590	5	8	13
Arya Samaj	PII	301	2	7	9
Clairwood Boys'	PII	552	8	6	14
Clairwood Girls'	PII	445	0	7	7
Clare Estate	PII	399	6	3	9
Clareville	PII	528	7	5	12
Dr Mackan Mistry	PII	404	8	5	13
Durban South	PII	548	6	5	11
Hindu Tamil	PII	450	4	9	13
Islamia	PII	397	2	4	6
Juma Musjid	PII	414	0	14	14
M.L. Sultan Avoca	PII	491	5	7	12
P.P. Chetty	PII	250	4	5	9
Puntan's Hill	PII	301	5	3	8
Springfield Hindu	PII	596	9	5	14
Surat Hindoo	PII	419	2	8	10
T.P.A.	PII	630	10	10	20
Umgeni	PII	449	8	4	12
Umhlatuzana	PII	447	6	9	15
William A. Campbell	PII	485	8	4	12
Dr A.D. Lazarus	PIII	159	5	1	6
Greenwood Park	PIII	295	5	1	6
Gujerati Verdic	PIII	227	4	2	6
Hillview	PIII	146	3	2	5
Nizamia Muslim	PIII	253	4	4	8
Sanathan Sabha	PIII	109	2	3	5
Shri Vishnu	PIII	222	0	4	4

*New schools - role not confirmed as at 1.4.79.

Source (grade, roll): DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS : *Circular Minute, AE*
(DIVISION OF EDUCATION) *of 1979*

RESEARCH WITH THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN WESTVILLE

ESTIMATED EARNINGS

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	B	00-25	3600	100	252	3952	504	3448	S0	290	3662
				2880	100	202	3182	404	2778	S0	204	2978
				2880	100	202	3182	404	2778	S0	204	2978
				2880	100	202	3182	404	2778	S0	204	2978
				2880	100	202	3182	404	2778	S0	204	2978
				2880	100	202	3182	404	2778	S0	204	2978
				2280	200	160	2640	320	2320	M0	57	2583
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				3215				AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				3019
1	M	B	26-30	5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				3600	200	252	4052	504	3548	M1	105	3947
				2880	200	202	3282	404	2878	M2	12	3270
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				5464				AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				5247
1	M	B	31-35	5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M3	195	6265
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M1	330	6130
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M5	31	5947
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M5	31	5947
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756				

APPENDIX XVIII: EARNINGS OF MALE AND FEMALE EMPLOYEES OF THE DEPARTMENT OF INDIAN AFFAIRS BELONGING TO DIFFERENT EDUCATIONAL LEVELS

[illegible]

[illegible]

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	B	36-40	5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				3240	200	227	3667	454	3213	M0	127	3540
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =							5963	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 5759				
1	M	B	41-50	7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M5	193	7711
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M5	193	7711
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M5	135	7288
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M5	135	7288
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M0	511	6912
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M4	171	6770
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M3	240	6701
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M4	118	6342
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M3	195	6265
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M1	330	6130
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M1	330	6130
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M6	00	5978
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M5	31	5947
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M5	31	5947
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M5	31	5947
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M5	31	5947

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	B	41-50	5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M5	31	5947
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				3240	200	227	3667	454	3213	M4	00	3667

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 6283

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 6092

1	M	B	51-60	7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135

APPENDIX XIII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
				BASIC SALARY	VACATION BONUS	EMPLOYERS PENSION	PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	TAX CODE	TAX DEDUCTION	POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	B	51-60	6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M0	511	6912
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M0	511	6912
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M4	171	6770
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M2	264	6196
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M6	00	5978
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M4	81	5897
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M3	137	5841
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =		6614	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =		6330			

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	C	00-25	6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M1	381	6560
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M1	330	6130
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M1	330	6130
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M2	218	5760
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M1	279	5699
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M1	242	5351
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M0	306	5287
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M0	306	5287
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M0	306	5287
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M0	306	5287
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M0	306	5287
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M1	209	4999
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M1	209	4999
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M1	209	4999
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M0	269	4939
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M0	269	4939
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M0	269	4939
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M0	269	4939
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M0	269	4939
				4680	100	328	5108	656	4452	S0	427	4681
				4680	100	328	5108	656	4452	S0	427	4681
				4680	100	328	5108	656	4452	S0	427	4681

APPENDIX XVII: CONTINUED

[illegible]

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	C	00-25	3960	200	277	4437	554	3883	M0	202	4235
				3960	200	277	4437	554	3883	M0	202	4235
				3960	200	277	4437	554	3883	M0	202	4235
				3960	200	277	4437	554	3883	M0	202	4235
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003
				3960	100	277	4337	554	3783	S0	334	4003

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 5023

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 4686

1	M	C	26-30	7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M3	339	7565
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	100	504	7804	1008	6796	S0	831	6973
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

[illegible]

[illegible]

APPENDIX XVIII CONTINUED

[illegible]

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	C	26-30	5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M1	242	5351
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M1	242	5351
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M1	242	5351
				5040	200	353	5593	706	4887	M0	306	5287
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M2	138	5070
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M1	209	4999
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M0	269	4939
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M0	269	4939
				4680	100	328	5108	656	4452	S0	427	4681
				4680	100	328	5108	656	4452	S0	427	4681
				4320	100	302	4722	604	4118	S0	379	4343
				4320	100	302	4722	604	4118	S0	379	4343
				3960	200	277	4437	554	3883	M1	132	4305

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 6736

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 6308

1	M	C	31-35	7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M4	262	7642
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M4	262	7642
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M3	339	7565
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M0	572	7332
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M0	572	7332
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135

[illegible]

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

[illegible]

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX- PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	C	36-40	6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M0	511	6912
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M0	511	6912
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M1	381	6560
				4680	200	328	5208	656	4552	M2	138	5070

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 7496

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 7161

1	M	C	41-50	10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M3	845	10911
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M3	564	9266
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M5	286	8581
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M9	00	7904
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M6	116	7788
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M4	262	7642
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M3	339	7569
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M3	339	7569
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	100	504	7804	1008	6796	S0	831	6973
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M5	135	7288
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M5	135	7288
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M4	216	7207
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135

APPENDIX XVIII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	C	41-50	6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M3	288	7135
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6750	100	473	7323	946	6377	S0	750	6573

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 7963

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 7597

1	M	C	51-60	10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M3	845	10711
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M1	1089	10667
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M0	1213	10543
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M0	1213	10543
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M4	474	9356
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M0	856	8974
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M0	856	8974
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M0	775	8574
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M0	775	8574
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M0	704	8163
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M0	704	8163
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M2	476	7910
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M0	572	7332
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 9421

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 8720

APPENDIX XVIII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	D	26-30	7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M1	553	7833
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	S0	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	S0	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	S0	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	S0	922	7364
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M2	420	7484
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M0	572	7332
				7200	100	504	7804	1008	6796	S0	831	6973
				7200	100	504	7804	1008	6796	S0	831	6973
				7200	100	504	7804	1008	6796	S0	831	6973
				7200	100	504	7804	1008	6796	S0	831	6973
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M2	365	7058
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M1	437	6986
				6750	200	473	7423	946	6477	M0	511	6912
				6750	100	473	7323	946	6377	S0	750	6573
				6750	100	473	7323	946	6377	S0	750	6573
				6750	100	473	7323	946	6377	S0	750	6573
				6750	100	473	7323	946	6377	S0	750	6573
				6750	100	473	7323	946	6377	S0	750	6573
				6750	100	473	7323	946	6377	S0	750	6573
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M1	381	6560
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M1	381	6560
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M1	381	6560
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M1	381	6560
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M0	454	6487
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M0	454	6487
				6300	100	441	6841	882	5959	S0	669	6172
				6300	100	441	6841	882	5959	S0	669	6172
				6300	100	441	6841	882	5959	S0	669	6172

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	D	26-30	6300	100	441	6841	882	5959	S0	669	6172
				6300	100	441	6841	882	5959	S0	669	6172
				5400	200	378	5978	756	5222	M0	345	5633
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5400	100	378	5878	756	5122	S0	526	5352
				5040	100	353	5493	706	4787	S0	475	5018
				4680	100	328	5108	656	4452	S0	427	4681
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 7769				AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 7193				
1	M	D	31-35	9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M4	474	9356
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M1	754	9076
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M0	856	8974
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8704
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M0	704	8163
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M0	704	8163
				8100	100	567	8767	1134	7633	S0	1013	7754
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M5	238	8148
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M4	312	8074
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M4	312	8074
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M2	476	7910
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M2	476	7910

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
				BASIC SALARY	VACATION BONUS	EMPLOYERS PENSION	PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	TAX CODE	TAX DEDUCTION	POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	D	31-35	7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	MO	633	7753
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	SO	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	SO	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	SO	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	SO	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	SO	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	SO	922	7364
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	MO	572	7332

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 8505

[illegible]

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	D	41-50	9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M5	463	10009
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M4	553	9919
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M1	858	9614
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M1	858	9614
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M5	389	9441
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M4	474	9356
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M3	564	9266
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M1	754	9076
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M0	856	8974
				9000	100	630	9730	1260	8470	S0	1213	8517
				9000	100	630	9730	1260	8470	S0	1213	8517
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M5	286	8581
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M5	286	8581
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M5	286	8581
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8504
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8504
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8504
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8504
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M4	312	8074
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M4	312	8074
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M4	312	8074
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	D	41-50	7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M3	391	7995
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M2	476	7910
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M2	476	7910
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M2	476	7910
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M2	476	7910
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M1	553	7833
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M1	553	7833
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	S0	922	7364
				7650	100	536	8286	1072	7214	S0	922	7364

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 9949

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 9294

1	M	D	51-60	13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M3	1336	12988
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M1	1649	12675
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M0	1807	12517
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M0	1807	12517
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M3	1200	12482
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M4	938	12102
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M3	1075	11965
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M2	1220	11820
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M1	1352	11688
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M0	1495	11545
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M0	1495	11545
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M0	1495	11545
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M0	1495	11545
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M4	729	11027
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M5	541	10573
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M3	743	10371
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M1	967	10147
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M1	967	10147
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M1	967	10147
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M0	1086	10028
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M0	1086	10028
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M7	301	10175
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M4	553	9919
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M4	553	9919
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M1	858	9614
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M1	858	9614
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M1	858	9614
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M0	922	9500

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX* PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	D	51-60	9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M0	964	9508
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	100	630	9730	1260	8470	S0	1213	8517
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M6	215	8652
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M4	312	8074
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 11367

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 10396

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

[illegible]

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)	
1	M	E	31-35	8100	100	567	8767	1134	7633	S0	1013	7754	
				8100	100	567	8767	1134	7633	S0	1013	7754	
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M1	493	7411	
				5850	200	410	6460	820	5640	M1	330	6130	
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				9029	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				8417
1	M	E	36-40	10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M3	845	10911	
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M3	743	10371	
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254	
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254	
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254	
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M1	967	10147	
				10200	100	714	11014	1428	9586	S0	1507	9507	
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M4	553	9519	
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824	
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824	
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716	
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M5	337	9012	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M4	418	8931	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M4	418	8931	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666	
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666	
				8550	100	599	9249	1198	8051	S0	1112	8137	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8504	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8504	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8504	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M4	363	8504	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332	
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332	

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	E	36-40	8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M0	704	8163

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 9428

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 8833

1	M	E	41-50	13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M2	1501	12823
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M1	1649	12675
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M6	800	12882
				12000	200	840	13040	1680	11360	M3	1075	11965
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M2	970	10786
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M2	970	10786
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M1	1089	10667
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M5	541	10573
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M4	635	10479
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M4	635	10479
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M4	635	10479
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M4	635	10479
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M3	743	10371
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M3	743	10371
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M3	743	10371
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M1	967	10147
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M5	463	10009
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M4	553	9919
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M4	553	9919
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	E	41-50	9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M3	648	9824
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9600	200	672	10472	1344	9128	M2	756	9716
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M4	474	9356
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M4	418	8931
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M3	447	8420
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M2	535	8332
				8100	200	567	8867	1134	7733	M1	614	8253
				8100	100	567	8767	1134	7633	S0	1013	7754

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 10479

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 9774

1	M	E	51-60	13800	200	966	14966	1932	13034	M4	1317	13649
				13800	200	966	14966	1932	13034	M0	1977	12989
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M4	1057	12625
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M2	1354	12328
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M2	1354	12328
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M2	1354	12328
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M1	1498	12184
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M1	1498	12184
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M0	1645	12037
				11400	200	798	12398	1596	10802	M4	830	11568
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M4	729	11027
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M2	970	10786
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M1	1089	10667
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M3	743	10371
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M0	1086	10028

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 10479

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	F	26-30	10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666
				8110	200	568	8878	1136	7742	M1	615	8263

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 9608

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 8956

1	M	F	31-35	10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M0	1086	10028
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M0	1086	10028
				10200	100	714	11014	1428	9586	S0	1507	9507
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M5	337	9012
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M2	596	8753
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M0	775	8574
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M0	775	8574
				7650	200	536	8386	1072	7314	M0	633	7753

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 9769

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 9055

1	M	F	36-40	11400	200	798	12398	1596	10802	M4	830	11568
				11400	200	798	12398	1596	10802	M3	953	11445
				11400	200	798	12398	1596	10802	M1	1217	11181
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M3	845	10911
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M3	845	10911
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M2	970	10786
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M2	970	10786
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M2	970	10786
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M0	1213	10543
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254

APPENDIX XVIII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	M	F	36-40	10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M2	860	10254
				9000	200	630	9830	1260	8570	M2	661	9169
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M4	418	8931
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M1	683	8666
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M0	775	8574
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 11076				AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 10217				
1	M	F	41-50	14400	200	1008	15608	2016	13592	M4	1459	14149
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M4	1182	13142
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M3	1336	12988
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M2	1501	12823
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M0	1807	12517
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M4	1057	12625
				12600	200	882	13682	1764	11918	M4	1057	12625
				11400	200	798	12398	1596	10802	M3	953	11445
				11400	200	798	12398	1596	10802	M1	1217	11181
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M4	729	11027
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M3	845	10911
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M3	845	10911
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M3	845	10911
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M2	970	10786
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M1	1089	10667
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M3	743	10371
				10200	200	714	11114	1428	9686	M3	743	10371
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M4	418	8931
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				8550	200	599	9349	1198	8151	M3	503	8846
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 12026				AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 11080				
1	M	F	51-60	14400	200	1008	15608	2016	13592	M4	1459	14149
				14400	200	1008	15608	2016	13592	M2	1815	13793
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M3	1336	12988
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M3	1336	12988
				13200	200	924	14324	1848	12476	M2	1501	12823
				10800	200	756	11756	1512	10244	M2	970	10786
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 14324				AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 12921				

APPENDIX XVIII CONTINUED

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

1990 1991 1992 1993 1994 1995 1996 1997 1998 1999 2000 2001 2002 2003 2004 2005 2006 2007 2008 2009 2010 2011 2012 2013 2014 2015 2016 2017 2018 2019 2020 2021 2022 2023 2024 2025 2026 2027 2028 2029 2030 2031 2032 2033 2034 2035 2036 2037 2038 2039 2040 2041 2042 2043 2044 2045 2046 2047 2048 2049 2050 2051 2052 2053 2054 2055 2056 2057 2058 2059 2060 2061 2062 2063 2064 2065 2066 2067 2068 2069 2070 2071 2072 2073 2074 2075 2076 2077 2078 2079 2080 2081 2082 2083 2084 2085 2086 2087 2088 2089 2090 2091 2092 2093 2094 2095 2096 2097 2098 2099 2100 2101 2102 2103 2104 2105 2106 2107 2108 2109 2110 2111 2112 2113 2114 2115 2116 2117 2118 2119 2120 2121 2122 2123 2124 2125 2126 2127 2128 2129 2130 2131 2132 2133 2134 2135 2136 2137 2138 2139 2140 2141 2142 2143 2144 2145 2146 2147 2148 2149 2150 2151 2152 2153 2154 2155 2156 2157 2158 2159 2160 2161 2162 2163 2164 2165 2166 2167 2168 2169 2170 2171 2172 2173 2174 2175 2176 2177 2178 2179 2180 2181 2182 2183 2184 2185 2186 2187 2188 2189 2190 2191 2192 2193 2194 2195 2196 2197 2198 2199 2200 2201 2202 2203 2204 2205 2206 2207 2208 2209 2210 2211 2212 2213 2214 2215 2216 2217 2218 2219 2220 2221 2222 2223 2224 2225 2226 2227 2228 2229 2230 2231 2232 2233 2234 2235 2236 2237 2238 2239 2240 2241 2242 2243 2244 2245 2246 2247 2248 2249 2250 2251 2252 2253 2254 2255 2256 2257 2258 2259 2260 2261 2262 2263 2264 2265 2266 2267 2268 2269 2270 2271 2272 2273 2274 2275 2276 2277 2278 2279 2280 2281 2282 2283 2284 2285 2286 2287 2288 2289 2290 2291 2292 2293 2294 2295 2296 2297 2298 2299 2300 2301 2302 2303 2304 2305 2306 2307 2308 2309 2310 2311 2312 2313 2314 2315 2316 2317 2318 2319 2320 2321 2322 2323 2324 2325 2326 2327 2328 2329 2330 2331 2332 2333 2334 2335 2336 2337 2338 2339 2340 2341 2342 2343 2344 2345 2346 2347 2348 2349 2350 2351 2352 2353 2354 2355 2356 2357 2358 2359 2360 2361 2362 2363 2364 2365 2366 2367 2368 2369 2370 2371 2372 2373 2374 2375 2376 2377 2378 2379 2380 2381 2382 2383 2384 2385 2386 2387 2388 2389 2390 2391 2392 2393 2394 2395 2396 2397 2398 2399 2400 2401 2402 2403 2404 2405 2406 2407 2408 2409 2410 2411 2412 2413 2414 2415 2416 2417 2418 2419 2420 2421 2422 2423 2424 2425 2426 2427 2428 2429 2430 2431 2432 2433 2434 2435 2436 2437 2438 2439 2440 2441 2442 2443 2444 2445 2446 2447 2448 2449 2450 2451 2452 2453 2454 2455 2456 2457 2458 2459 2460 2461 2462 2463 2464 2465 2466 2467 2468 2469 2470 2471 2472 2473 2474 2475 2476 2477 2478 2479 2480 2481 2482 2483 2484 2485 2486 2487 2488 2489 2490 2491 2492 2493 2494 2495 2496 2497 2498 2499 2500 2501 2502 2503 2504 2505 2506 2507 2508 2509 2510 2511 2512 2513 2514 2515 2516 2517 2518 2519 2520 2521 2522 2523 2524 2525 2526 2527 2528 2529 2530 2531 2532 2533 2534 2535 2536 2537 2538 2539 2540 2541 2542 2543 2544 2545 2546 2547 2548 2549 2550 2551 2552 2553 2554 2555 2556 2557 2558 2559 2560 2561 2562 2563 2564 2565 2566 2567 2568 2569 2570 2571 2572 2573 2574 2575 2576 2577 2578 2579 2580 2581 2582 2583 2584 2585 2586 2587 2588 2589 2590 2591 2592 2593 2594 2595 2596 2597 2598 2599 2600 2601 2602 2603 2604 2605 2606 2607 2608 2609 2610 2611 2612 2613 2614 2615 2616 2617 2618 2619 2620 2621 2622 2623 2624 2625 2626 2627 2628 2629 2630 2631 2632 2633 2634 2635 2636 2637 2638 2639 2640 2641 2642 2643 2644 2645 2646 2647 2648 2649 2650 2651 2652 2653 2654 2655 2656 2657 2658 2659 2660 2661 2662 2663 2664 2665 2666 2667 2668 2669 2670 2671 2672 2673 2674 2675 2676 2677 2678 2679 2680 2681 2682 2683 2684 2685 2686 2687 2688 2689 2690 2691 2692 2693 2694 2695 2696 2697 2698 2699 2700 2701 2702 2703 2704 2705 2706 2707 2708 2709 2710 2711 2712 2713 2714 2715 2716 2717 2718 2719 2720 2721 2722 2723 2724 2725 2726 2727 2728 2729 2730 2731 2732 2733 2734 2735 2736 2737 2738 2739 2740 2741 2742 2743 2744 2745 2746 2747 2748 2749 2750 2751 2752 2753 2754 2755 2756 2757 2758 2759 2760 2761 2762 2763 2764 2765 2766 2767 2768 2769 2770 2771 2772 2773 2774 2775 2776 2777 2778 2779 2780 2781 2782 2783 2784 2785 2786 2787 2788 2789 2790 2791 2792 2793 2794 2795 2796 2797 2798 2799 2800 2801 2802 2803 2804 2805 2806 2807 2808

277

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 2140

277

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 42.19

[illegible]

[illegible]

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	F	B	36-40	4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	MW	482	4532
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	MW	482	4532
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	MW	482	4532
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	MW	335	3923

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 4702

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 4283

1	F	B	41-50	4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	MW	482	4532
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	MW	482	4532
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	MW	482	4532
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX, PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	F	B	41-50	4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	MW	405	4231
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =								4696	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 4279			

APPENDIX XVIII CONTINUED

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

APPENDIX XVII. CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	F	C	26-30	4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	MW	335	3923
				3600	100	180	3880	360	3520	MW	272	3608
				3600	100	180	3880	360	3520	MW	272	3608
				3600	100	180	3880	360	3520	SO	299	3581
				3600	100	180	3880	360	3520	SO	299	3581
				3600	100	180	3880	360	3520	SO	299	3581
				3240	100	162	3502	324	3178	MW	215	3287

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 5684

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 5059

1	F	C	31-35	7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SO	776	6412
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SO	776	6412
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SO	776	6412
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SO	776	6412
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	MW	898	5817
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	MW	898	5817
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	SO	693	6022
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	SO	693	6022
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
				BASIC SALARY	VACATION BONUS	EMPLOYERS PENSION	PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	TAX CODE	TAX DEDUCTION	POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	F	C	31-35	5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
			5400	100	270	5770	540	5230	MW	654	5116	
			4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	MW	482	4532	
			3240	100	162	3502	324	3178	MW	215	3287	

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 6369

1	F	C	36-40	7650	100	383	8133	766	7367	MW	1180	6953
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SO	776	6412
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	MW	898	5817
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	SO	693	6022
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626
				5040	100	252	5392	504	4888	MW	565	4827

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 64.85

1	F	C	41-50	7650	100	383	8133	766	7367	MW	1180	6953
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SD	776	6412
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	F	C	41-50	5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	S0	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	S0	617	5626
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	S0	617	5626
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 6825				AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 5971				

APPENDIX VIII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX* PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
1	F	D	00-25	5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5400	100	270	5770	540	5230	MW	654	5116
				5400	100	270	5770	540	5230	MW	654	5116
				5040	100	252	5392	504	4888	MW	565	4827
				5040	100	252	5392	504	4888	MW	565	4827
				5040	100	252	5392	504	4888	MW	565	4827
				5040	100	252	5392	504	4888	SO	489	4903
				5040	100	252	5392	504	4888	SO	489	4903
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	SO	441	4573
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	SO	441	4573
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	SO	441	4573
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	MW	335	3923
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	MW	335	3923
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	MW	335	3923
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	MW	335	3923
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	MW	335	3923
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	SO	344	3914
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	SO	344	3914
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	SO	344	3914
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	SO	344	3914
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	SO	344	3914
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	SO	344	3914
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	SO	344	3914

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 4780

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 4347

1	F	D	26-30	8550	100	428	9078	856	8222	MW	1368	7710
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SO	776	6412
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SO	776	6412
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	MW	898	5817
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	MW	898	5817
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	MW	898	5817
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	SO	693	6022
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	SO	693	6022
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467
				5400	100	270	5770	540	5230	MW	654	5116
				5400	100	270	5770	540	5230	MW	654	5116
				5400	100	270	5770	540	5230	MW	654	5116

APPENDIX XVIII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)	
1	F	D	26-30	5040	100	252	5392	504	4888	SO	489	4903	
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	SO	441	4573	
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	SO	441	4573	
				4680	100	234	5014	468	4546	SO	441	4573	
				3960	100	198	4258	396	3862	SO	344	3914	
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				6354	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				5602
1	F	D	31-35	8550	100	428	9078	856	8222	MW	1368	7710	
				8550	100	428	9078	856	8222	MW	1368	7710	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	SO	776	6412	
				4320	100	216	4636	432	4204	SO	392	4244	
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				7290	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				6304
1	F	D	36-40	7650	100	383	8133	766	7367	MW	1180	6953	
				7650	100	383	8133	766	7367	MW	1180	6953	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				7458	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				6412
1	F	D	41-50	9600	100	480	10180	960	9220	MW	1588	8592	
				9000	100	450	9550	900	8650	MW	1463	8087	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				6750	100	338	7188	676	6512	MW	992	6196	
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				8159	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				6974

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)	
1	F	E	26-30	8550	100	428	9078	856	8222	SO	1153	7925	
				7650	100	383	8133	766	7367	MW	1180	6953	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	MW	898	5817	
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467	
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	MW	776	5467	
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626	
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626	
				5850	100	293	6243	586	5657	SO	617	5626	
				5400	100	270	5770	540	5230	MW	654	5116	
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				7087	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				6178
1	F	E	31-35	9000	100	450	9550	900	8650	SO	1257	8293	
				9000	100	450	9550	900	8650	SO	1257	8293	
				8550	100	428	9078	856	8222	MW	1368	7710	
				8550	100	428	9078	856	8222	MW	1368	7710	
				8100	100	405	8605	810	7795	SO	1050	7555	
				7650	100	383	8133	766	7367	MW	1180	6953	
				7650	100	383	8133	766	7367	MW	1180	6953	
				7650	100	383	8133	766	7367	MW	1180	6953	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	SO	862	6798	
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				8476	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				7306
1	F	E	36-40	10800	100	540	11440	1080	10360	MW	1839	9601	
				9600	100	480	10180	960	9220	MW	1588	8592	
				9000	100	450	9550	900	8650	MW	1463	8087	
				9000	100	450	9550	900	8650	MW	1463	8087	
				9000	100	450	9550	900	8650	MW	1463	8087	
				9000	100	450	9550	900	8650	MW	1463	8087	
				9000	100	450	9550	900	8650	SO	1257	8293	
				7200	100	360	7660	720	6940	MW	1086	6574	
				6300	100	315	6715	630	6085	MW	898	5817	
				AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				9305	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				7914

RESEARCH WITH THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN WESTVILLE

ESTIMATED EARNINGS

[illegible]

APPENDIX VIII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
2	M		00-20	2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 2928

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 2766

2	M		21-25	4320	100	302	4722	604	4118	S0	379	4343
				4320	100	302	4722	604	4118	S0	379	4343
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M1	143	4455
				3900	200	273	4373	546	3827	M1	128	4245
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M2	67	4113
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M0	180	4000
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M0	180	4000
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M0	180	4000
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M0	180	4000
				3720	100	260	4080	520	3560	S0	304	3776
				3720	100	260	4080	520	3560	S0	304	3776
				3720	100	260	4080	520	3560	S0	304	3776
				3720	100	260	4080	520	3560	S0	304	3776
				3720	100	260	4080	520	3560	S0	304	3776
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M2	55	3933
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M2	55	3933
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M1	101	3887
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M1	101	3887
				3540	100	248	3888	496	3392	S0	282	3606
				3540	100	248	3888	496	3392	S0	282	3606
				3540	100	248	3888	496	3392	S0	282	3606
				3540	100	248	3888	496	3392	S0	282	3606
				3360	200	235	3795	470	3325	M1	88	3707
				3360	200	235	3795	470	3325	M0	136	3659
				3360	200	235	3795	470	3325	M0	136	3659
				3360	100	235	3695	470	3225	S0	260	3435

APPENDIX XVIII CONTINUED

[illegible]

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)	(5)	(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
				BASIC SALARY	VACATION BONUS	EMPLOYERS PENSION	PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	TAX CODE	TAX DEDUCTION	POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
2	M		21-25	2820	100	197	3117	394	2723	S0	197	2920
				2820	100	197	3117	394	2723	S0	197	2920
				2820	100	197	3117	394	2723	S0	197	2920
				2820	100	197	3117	394	2723	S0	197	2920
				2670	200	187	3057	374	2683	M0	84	2973
				2670	200	187	3057	374	2683	M0	84	2973
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777
				2520	200	176	2896	352	2544	M1	31	2865
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
				2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648
2520	100	176	2796	352	2444	S0	148	2648				
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =				3408	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING =				3227			
2	M		26-30	5370	200	376	5946	752	5194	M0	342	5604
				5160	100	361	5621	722	4899	S0	491	5130
				4950	200	347	5497	694	4803	M0	297	5200
				4950	200	347	5497	694	4803	M0	297	5200
				4950	100	347	5397	694	4703	S0	463	4934
				4740	200	332	5272	664	4608	M1	215	5057
				4530	200	317	5047	634	4413	M4	21	5026
				4530	100	317	4947	634	4313	S0	407	4540
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M3	57	4765
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M3	57	4765

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
2	M		26-30	4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M0	236	4586
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M0	236	4586
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M0	236	4586
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M0	236	4586
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M0	236	4586
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M0	236	4586
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M0	236	4586
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M2	95	4503
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M2	95	4503
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M1	143	4455
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M1	143	4455
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M1	143	4455
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M0	216	4382
				4110	100	288	4498	576	3922	S0	352	4146
				3900	200	273	4373	546	3827	M0	197	4176
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M2	67	4113
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M2	67	4113
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M1	114	4066
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M1	114	4066
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M1	114	4066
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M1	114	4066
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M0	180	4000
				3720	200	260	4180	520	3660	M0	180	4000
				3720	100	260	4080	520	3560	S0	304	3776
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M1	101	3887
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M1	101	3887
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M1	101	3887
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M0	149	3839
				3540	100	248	3888	496	3392	S0	282	3606
				3540	100	248	3888	496	3392	S0	282	3606
				3540	100	248	3888	496	3392	S0	282	3606
				2670	100	187	2957	374	2583	S0	180	2777

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 4595

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 4403

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
2	M		31-35	6900	200	483	7583	966	6617	M3	305	7278
				6600	200	462	7262	924	6338	M3	271	6991
				6600	200	462	7262	924	6338	M1	418	6844
				6600	100	462	7162	924	6238	S0	723	6439
				6000	200	420	6620	840	5780	M2	281	6339
				5790	200	405	6395	810	5585	M3	189	6206
				5790	200	405	6395	810	5585	M2	258	6137
				5790	200	405	6395	810	5585	M0	391	6004
				5580	200	391	6171	782	5389	M2	236	5935
				5370	200	376	5946	752	5194	M3	135	5811
				5370	200	376	5946	752	5194	M2	215	5731
				5370	200	376	5946	752	5194	M2	215	5731
				5160	200	361	5721	722	4999	M2	194	5527
				5160	200	361	5721	722	4999	M0	318	5403
				5160	200	361	5721	722	4999	M0	318	5403
				4960	100	347	5407	694	4713	S0	464	4943
				4740	200	332	5272	664	4608	M3	86	5186
				4530	200	317	5047	634	4413	M3	71	4976
				4530	200	317	5047	634	4413	M2	127	4920
				4530	200	317	5047	634	4413	M2	127	4920
				4530	200	317	5047	634	4413	M1	195	4852
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M2	111	4711
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M1	176	4646
				4320	100	302	4722	604	4118	S0	379	4343
				4320	100	302	4722	604	4118	S0	379	4343
				4320	100	302	4722	604	4118	S0	379	4343
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M3	43	4555
				3900	200	273	4373	546	3827	M1	128	4245
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M3	06	3982
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M3	06	3982
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M2	55	3933

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 5467

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 5251

2	M		36-40	9480	200	664	10344	1328	9016	M2	737	9607
				6600	200	462	7262	924	6338	M3	271	6991
				6300	200	441	6941	882	6059	M1	381	6560
				6000	200	420	6620	840	5780	M3	210	6410
				5790	200	405	6395	810	5585	M3	189	6206
				5790	200	405	6395	810	5585	M3	189	6206

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
2	M		36-40	5580	200	391	6171	782	5389	M3	167	6004
				5580	200	391	6171	782	5389	M2	236	5935
				5580	100	391	6071	782	5289	S0	554	5517
				5370	200	376	5946	752	5194	M2	215	5731
				5160	200	361	5721	722	4999	M4	62	5659
				5160	200	361	5721	722	4999	M4	62	5659
				5160	200	361	5721	722	4999	M2	194	5527
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M4	08	4814
				4320	200	302	4822	604	4218	M4	08	4814
				4110	200	288	4598	576	4022	M2	95	4503
				3900	200	273	4373	546	3827	M4	00	4373
				3900	200	273	4373	546	3827	M3	29	4344
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M0	149	3839
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =							5919	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 5721				
2	M		41-50	9060	200	634	9894	1268	8626	M4	481	9413
				8220	200	575	8995	1150	7845	M4	377	8618
				8220	200	575	8995	1150	7845	M2	551	8444
				7500	200	525	8225	1050	7175	M4	296	7929
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M3	339	7565
				6600	200	462	7262	924	6338	M3	271	6991
				5790	200	405	6395	810	5585	M4	113	6282
				5160	200	361	5721	722	4999	M3	117	5604
				5160	100	361	5621	722	4899	S0	491	5130
				4960	200	347	5507	694	4813	M2	176	5331
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =							7452	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 7131				
2	M		51-60	8220	200	575	8995	1150	7845	M3	462	8533
				7500	200	525	8225	1050	7175	M4	296	7929
				7200	200	504	7904	1008	6896	M3	339	7565
				6900	200	483	7583	966	6617	M4	232	7351
				3540	200	248	3988	496	3492	M4	00	3988
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =							7339	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 7073				

APPENDIX XVII CONTINUED

RESEARCH WITH THE UNIVERSITY OF DURBAN WESTVILLE

ESTIMATED EARNINGS

[illegible]

AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING = 2165

AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 2071

2	F	21-25	3360	100	168	3628	336	3292	MW	233	3395
			3000	100	150	3250	300	2950	MW	181	3069
			3000	100	150	3250	300	2950	MW	181	3069
			2670	100	134	2904	268	2636	MW	138	2766
			2670	100	134	2904	268	2636	SO	186	2718
			2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	MW	121	2625
			2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	MW	121	2625
			2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	MW	121	2625

APPENDIX XVII. CONTINUED

GROUP	SEX	CATEGORY	AGE	(1) BASIC SALARY	(2) VACATION BONUS	(3) EMPLOYERS PENSION	(4) PRE-TAX EARNINGS (1)+(2)+(3)	(5) NON-TAX. PENSION (3)X2	(6) TAXABLE EARNINGS (4)-(5)	(7) TAX CODE	(8) TAX DEDUCTION	(9) POST-TAX EARNINGS (4)-(8)
2	F		21-25	2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	MW	121	2625
				2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	SO	169	2577
				2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	SO	169	2577
				2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	SO	169	2577
				2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	SO	169	2577
				2370	100	119	2589	238	2351	MW	104	2485
				2370	100	119	2589	238	2351	MW	104	2485
				2370	100	119	2589	238	2351	MW	104	2485
				2370	100	119	2589	238	2351	MW	104	2485
				2370	100	119	2589	238	2351	SO	138	2451
				2220	100	111	2431	222	2209	SO	122	2309
				2220	100	111	2431	222	2209	SO	122	2309
				2070	100	104	2274	208	2066	SO	107	2167
				2070	100	104	2274	208	2066	SO	107	2167
				2070	100	104	2274	208	2066	SO	107	2167
				1956	100	98	2154	196	1958	MW	65	2089
				1956	100	98	2154	196	1958	MW	65	2089
				1956	100	98	2154	196	1958	SO	95	2059
				1956	100	98	2154	196	1958	SO	95	2059
				1956	100	98	2154	196	1958	SO	95	2059
				1842	100	92	2034	184	1850	MW	56	1978
				1842	100	92	2034	184	1850	SO	85	1949
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =							2579	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 2454				
2	F		26-30	3900	100	195	4195	390	3805	MW	324	3871
				3180	100	159	3439	318	3121	MW	206	3233
				2820	100	141	3061	282	2779	MW	157	2904
				2670	100	134	2904	268	2636	MW	138	2766
				2670	100	134	2904	268	2636	MW	138	2766
				2670	100	134	2904	268	2636	SO	186	2718
				2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	MW	121	2625
				2370	100	119	2589	238	2351	MW	104	2485
				2370	100	119	2589	238	2351	MW	104	2485
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =							3037	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 2873				
2	F		31-35	4110	100	206	4416	412	4004	SO	363	4053
				3180	100	159	3439	318	3121	MW	206	3233
				3180	100	159	3439	318	3121	MW	206	3233
				3180	100	159	3439	318	3121	SO	246	3193
				3180	100	159	3439	318	3121	SO	246	3193
				3000	100	150	3250	300	2950	MW	181	3069
				2520	100	126	2746	252	2494	MW	121	2625
				2220	100	111	2431	222	2209	MW	89	2342
				2070	100	104	2274	208	2066	SO	107	2167
AVERAGE PRE-TAX EARNING =							3208	AVERAGE POST-TAX EARNING = 3012				

APPENDIX XIX: AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS
BELONGING TO CATEGORIES B, D, E AND F - MALES

AGE	CATEGORY			
	B	D	E	F
	R	R	R	R
20 years	3 019	-	-	-
21 "	3 019	-	-	-
22 "	3 019	5 552	-	-
23 "	3 019	5 552	5 776	-
24 "	3 019	5 552	5 776	6 167
25 "	3 019	5 552	5 776	6 167
26 "	5 247	7 193	7 912	8 956
27 "	5 247	7 193	7 912	8 956
28 "	5 247	7 193	7 912	8 956
29 "	5 247	7 193	7 912	8 956
30 "	5 247	7 193	7 912	8 956
31 "	5 730	7 972	8 417	9 055
32 "	5 730	7 972	8 417	9 055
33 "	5 730	7 972	8 417	9 055
34 "	5 730	7 972	8 417	9 055
35 "	5 730	7 972	8 417	9 055
36 "	5 759	8 089	8 833	10 217
37 "	5 759	8 089	8 833	10 217
38 "	5 759	8 089	8 833	10 217
39 "	5 759	8 089	8 833	10 217
40 "	5 759	8 089	8 833	10 217
41 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
42 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
43 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
44 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
45 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
46 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
47 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
48 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
49 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
50 "	6 092	9 294	9 774	11 080
51 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
52 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
53 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
54 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
55 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
56 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
57 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
58 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
59 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
60 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
61 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
62 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
63 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
64 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921
65 "	6 330	10 396	11 710	12 921

APPENDIX XX: AGE-EARNINGS PROFILES (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS
BELONGING TO CATEGORIES B, D AND E - FEMALES

AGE	CATEGORY		
	B	D	E
	R	R	R
20 years	2 140	-	-
21 "	2 140	-	-
22 "	2 140	4 347	-
23 "	2 140	4 347	4 914
24 "	2 140	4 347	4 914
25 "	2 140	4 347	4 914
26 "	4 219	5 602	6 178
27 "	4 219	5 602	6 178
28 "	4 219	5 602	6 178
29 "	4 219	5 602	6 178
30 "	4 219	5 602	6 178
31 "	4 203	6 304	7 306
32 "	4 203	6 304	7 306
33 "	4 203	6 304	7 306
34 "	4 203	6 304	7 306
35 "	4 203	6 304	7 306
36 "	4 283	6 412	7 914
37 "	4 283	6 412	7 914
38 "	4 283	6 412	7 914
39 "	4 283	6 412	7 914
40 "	4 283	6 412	7 914
41 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
42 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
43 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
44 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
45 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
46 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
47 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
48 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
49 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
50 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
51 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
52 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
53 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
54 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
55 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
56 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
57 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
58 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
59 "	4 279	6 974	7 914
60 "	4 279	6 974	7 914

APPENDIX XXI:

COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS
BELONGING TO CATEGORIES B, D, E AND F - MALES

Year of investment	CATEGORY			
	B	D	E	F
	R	R	R	R
1	2 881	4 488	5 208	5 568
2	3 055	866	224	391
3	253	866	224	391
4	-208	866	224	1 044
5	-208	866	719	1 044
6	-208	885	719	1 044
7	-208	885	719	1 044
8	-208	885	719	1 044
9	844	885	719	638
10	844	885	445	638
11	844	1 014	445	638
12	844	1 014	445	638
13	844	1 014	445	638
14	479	1 014	445	1 384
15	479	1 014	744	1 384
16	479	928	744	1 384
17	479	928	744	1 384
18	479	928	744	1 384
19	38	928	744	1 306
20	38	928	480	1 306
21	38	1 697	480	1 306
22	38	1 697	480	1 306
23	38	1 697	480	1 306
24	-1 039	1 697	480	1 306
25	-1 039	1 697	480	1 306
26	-1 039	1 697	480	1 306
27	-1 039	1 697	480	1 306
28	-1 039	1 697	480	1 306
29	-1 039	1 697	480	1 211
30	-1 039	1 697	1 314	1 211
31	-1 039	1 676	1 314	1 211
32	-1 039	1 676	1 314	1 211
33	-1 039	1 676	1 314	1 211
34	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
35	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
36	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
37	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
38	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
39	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
40	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
41	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
42	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
43	-743	1 676	1 314	1 211
44	-743	1 676	1 314	
45	-743	1 676		
46	-743			
47	-743			
48	-743			

APPENDIX XXII:

COST-NET BENEFIT-STREAM (POST-TAX) OF TEACHERS
BELONGING TO CATEGORIES B, D AND E - FEMALES

Year of investment	CATEGORY		
	B	D	E
	R	R	R
1	2 194	3 746	4 466
2	2 342	610	567
3	69	610	567
4	-314	610	567
5	-314	610	576
6	-314	543	576
7	-314	543	576
8	-314	543	576
9	1 346	543	576
10	1 346	543	1 002
11	1 346	676	1 002
12	1 346	676	1 002
13	1 346	676	1 002
14	1 191	676	1 002
15	1 191	676	1 502
16	1 191	721	1 502
17	1 191	721	1 502
18	1 014	721	1 502
19	1 014	721	1 502
20	1 014	721	940
21	1 014	1 003	940
22	1 014	1 003	940
23	1 014	1 003	940
24	955	1 003	940
25	955	1 003	940
26	955	1 003	940
27	955	1 003	940
28	955	1 003	940
29	955	1 003	940
30	955	1 003	940
31	955	1 003	940
32	955	1 003	940
33	955	1 003	940
34	955	1 003	940
35	955	1 003	940
36	955	1 003	940
37	955	1 003	940
38	955	1 003	940
39	955	1 003	940
40	955	1 003	
41	955		
42	955		
43	955		